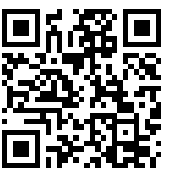
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com



A 444883 DUPL

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE FOR 1922

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The Statue

Digitized by Google

THE

KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE

1922

COMMITTEE.

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., *p.s.c.* (*Chairman*).

LIEUT.-GEN. SIR T. L. N. MORLAND, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O., *p.s.c.*

BRIGADIER-GENERAL H. MENDS, C.B.

LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR GUY CAMPBELL, BART.

LIEUT.-COLONEL LEWIS BUTLER, *p.s.c.*

LIEUT.-COLONEL W. J. LONG, C.M.G.

THE ADJUTANTS OF THE FOUR REGULAR BATTALIONS,
AND THE ADJUTANT RIFLE DEPOT.

COLONEL R. BYRON, D.S.O. (*Editor and Hon. Treasurer*).

WINCHESTER:
WARREN AND SON, LIMITED, PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, HIGH STREET.

1923.

Digitized by Google

UA
C52
.K5
K53
1922

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

PREFACE	*Front*
NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS	,,
	PAGE
THE WAR MEMORIALS	1
COLONEL SIR ARTHUR DAVIDSON, G.C.V.O., K.C.B.	22
MAJOR LORD LEOPOLD MOUNTBATTEN, G.C.V.O.	29
FIELD-MARSHAL SIR HENRY WILSON, G.C.B., D.S.O.	32
A LINK WITH THE PAST	35
THE PASSING OF THE 3RD AND 4TH BATTALIONS	48
NOTES ON BYGONE DAYS	55
THE REGIMENTAL DINNER	62
VETERANS' ASSOCIATION	66
THE KING'S CUP	68
GREENJACKET CRICKET, 1922	71
REGIMENTAL RECORDS:—	
1st Battalion	75
2nd Battalion	87
3rd Battalion	119
4th Battalion	136
THE DEPOT	148
PRINCESS MARY'S WEDDING	160
THE CELER ET AUDAX CLUB	162
THE LADIES' GUILD OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS	171
MISCELLANEOUS NOTES, 1922	173
OBITUARY	182

ILLUSTRATIONS.

The War Memorial:—	*Frontispiece*	
The Statue as it appears from the West gate of the Cathedral	*to face*	2
The Casket in which lies the Roll of Honour	,,	7
The Unveiling	,,	9
Laying the Wreaths	,,	11
The Group round the Statue	,,	14
Arthur Davidson	,,	22
Lord Leopold Mountbatten	,,	29
Map of Silesia	,,	106
Rifleman on Guard at Peiskretscham Station	,,	108
Waiting to Entrain at Lublinitz	,,	108
Polish Officer and Guard at the Frontier Post at Herby	,,	110
Barbed Wire Defences at the Frontier Post at Herby	,,	110
Officers, 4th Battalion, Ferozepore, 1883	,,	136
Members of the 4th Battalion who served in the South African War and are still serving in Quetta	,,	138
Trophies Won by The Rifle Depot, 1922	,,	153
The Greenjackets Team, 1922	,,	154
Miniature Portrait of H.M. The King	,,	161
Group of Greenjacket Instructors, Ulster Special Constabulary	,,	178

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

OWING to the demobilization of the 3rd and 4th Battalions, the scope of the *Regimental Chronicle*, like that of other Regimental Institutions, will be considerably curtailed. In order therefore that the standard of the *Chronicle* should be maintained, it is of the utmost importance that all Past and Present Riflemen afford the Editor every support in their power.

The amount of copy now received from contributors is like a trickling stream which threatens to dry up at any moment; it is felt that this fact has only to be brought to the notice of our readers to augment the stream into a fair imitation of a brook.

Any matters, Regimental or otherwise, that would be of interest to Riflemen, either historical, or dealing with Sport and Travel of our own time, would be gladly received; even fiction is welcome, provided it contains the merit of humour and brevity.

THE EDITOR.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS.

THE Editor requests that Correspondents will send their contributions for the 1922 Volume of the *Chronicle* as soon as possible, but *the sooner they are sent in the better.* This applies with even greater force to *all* photographs, etc., intended for illustrations.

The Records of Battalions and the Depôt should be made up to and including the 31st December, and posted as soon after that date as possible.

Contributions are invited from all Officers, W. O.'s, N. C. O.'s and Private Riflemen, past or present.

All contributions, if not published, are treated as strictly confidential, and will be returned to the writers or destroyed, as they may desire.

Correspondents are requested to adhere to the following rules:—

1.—All communications to be written *on one side only* of the paper, leaving a wide margin.

2.—All names of persons and foreign places, and all words not likely to be familiar to the printers, to be written in block capitals, thus: LADAKH. This is unnecessary when the copy is type-written.

3.—When sending contributions or photographs the sender should state whether he wishes his MS. or photographs returned to him or not; and in the case of contributions, whether he wishes his name or initials to be printed or not.

4.—It will greatly assist the Editor if correspondents will have their contributions typewritten.

All correspondence should be directed to Colonel R. Byron, Brendon, Winchester.

Those wishing to become annual subscribers to the *Chronicle* are requested to apply to Lieut.-Col. W. Judge, 71, Eccleston Square, London.

Copies of this book can be obtained from the publishers, Messrs. Warren & Son, Ltd., 85, High Street, Winchester. Price—cloth, 15*s.*, postage and packing 9*d.* extra; paper, to past and present Riflemen and their widows, 2*s.* 6*d.*, postage 6*d.*; to the general public 4*s.*, postage 6*d.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The Statue

Digitized by Google

THE

KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE

1922

COMMITTEE.

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., *p.s.c.* (*Chairman*).

LIEUT.-GEN. SIR T. L. N. MORLAND, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O., *p.s.c.*

BRIGADIER-GENERAL H. MENDS, C.B.

LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR GUY CAMPBELL, BART.

LIEUT.-COLONEL LEWIS BUTLER, *p.s.c.*

LIEUT.-COLONEL W. J. LONG, C.M.G.

THE ADJUTANTS OF THE FOUR REGULAR BATTALIONS, AND THE ADJUTANT RIFLE DEPOT.

COLONEL R. BYRON, D.S.O. (*Editor and Hon. Treasurer*).

WINCHESTER:
WARREN AND SON, LIMITED, PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, HIGH STREET.

1923.

Digitized by Google

UA
C52
K6
K53
1922

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

PREFACE	*Front*
NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS	,,
	PAGE
THE WAR MEMORIALS	1
COLONEL SIR ARTHUR DAVIDSON, G.C.V.O., K.C.B.	22
MAJOR LORD LEOPOLD MOUNTBATTEN, G.C.V.O.	29
FIELD-MARSHAL SIR HENRY WILSON, G.C.B., D.S.O.	32
A LINK WITH THE PAST	35
THE PASSING OF THE 3RD AND 4TH BATTALIONS	48
NOTES ON BYGONE DAYS	55
THE REGIMENTAL DINNER	62
VETERANS' ASSOCIATION	66
THE KING'S CUP	68
GREENJACKET CRICKET, 1922	71
REGIMENTAL RECORDS:—	
1st Battalion	75
2nd Battalion	87
3rd Battalion	119
4th Battalion	136
THE DEPOT	148
PRINCESS MARY'S WEDDING	160
THE CELER ET AUDAX CLUB	162
THE LADIES' GUILD OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS	171
MISCELLANEOUS NOTES, 1922	173
OBITUARY	182

ILLUSTRATIONS.

The War Memorial:—	*Frontispiece*	
The Statue as it appears from the West gate of the Cathedral	*to face*	2
The Casket in which lies the Roll of Honour	,,	7
The Unveiling	,,	9
Laying the Wreaths	,,	11
The Group round the Statue	,,	14
Arthur Davidson	,,	22
Lord Leopold Mountbatten	,,	29
Map of Silesia	,,	106
Rifleman on Guard at Peiskretscham Station	,,	108
Waiting to Entrain at Lublinitz	,,	108
Polish Officer and Guard at the Frontier Post at Herby	,,	110
Barbed Wire Defences at the Frontier Post at Herby	,,	110
Officers, 4th Battalion, Ferozepore, 1883	,,	136
Members of the 4th Battalion who served in the South African War and are still serving in Quetta	,,	138
Trophies Won by The Rifle Depot, 1922	,,	153
The Greenjackets Team, 1922	,,	154
Miniature Portrait of H.M. The King	,,	161
Group of Greenjacket Instructors, Ulster Special Constabulary	,,	178

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

OWING to the demobilization of the 3rd and 4th Battalions, the scope of the *Regimental Chronicle*, like that of other Regimental Institutions, will be considerably curtailed. In order therefore that the standard of the *Chronicle* should be maintained, it is of the utmost importance that all Past and Present Riflemen afford the Editor every support in their power.

The amount of copy now received from contributors is like a trickling stream which threatens to dry up at any moment; it is felt that this fact has only to be brought to the notice of our readers to augment the stream into a fair imitation of a brook.

Any matters, Regimental or otherwise, that would be of interest to Riflemen, either historical, or dealing with Sport and Travel of our own time, would be gladly received; even fiction is welcome, provided it contains the merit of humour and brevity.

THE EDITOR.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS.

THE Editor requests that Correspondents will send their contributions for the 1922 Volume of the *Chronicle* as soon as possible, but *the sooner they are sent in the better.* This applies with even greater force to *all* photographs, etc., intended for illustrations.

The Records of Battalions and the Depôt should be made up to and including the 31st December, and posted as soon after that date as possible.

Contributions are invited from all Officers, W. O.'s, N. C. O.'s and Private Riflemen, past or present.

All contributions, if not published, are treated as strictly confidential, and will be returned to the writers or destroyed, as they may desire.

Correspondents are requested to adhere to the following rules :—

1.—All communications to be written *on one side only* of the paper, leaving a wide margin.

2.—All names of persons and foreign places, and all words not likely to be familiar to the printers, to be written in block capitals, thus : LADAKH. This is unnecessary when the copy is type-written.

3.—When sending contributions or photographs the sender should state whether he wishes his MS. or photographs returned to him or not ; and in the case of contributions, whether he wishes his name or initials to be printed or not.

4.—It will greatly assist the Editor if correspondents will have their contributions typewritten.

All correspondence should be directed to Colonel R. Byron, Brendon, Winchester.

Those wishing to become annual subscribers to the *Chronicle* are requested to apply to Lieut.-Col. W. Judge, 71, Eccleston Square, London.

Copies of this book can be obtained from the publishers, Messrs. Warren & Son, Ltd., 85, High Street, Winchester. Price—cloth, 15*s.*, postage and packing 9*d.* extra ; paper, to past and present Riflemen and their widows, 2*s.* 6*d.*, postage 6*d.* ; to the general public 4*s.*, postage 6*d.*

Digitized by Google

THE ANNALS OF
THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

BY

LIEUT.-COLONEL LEWIS BUTLER, *p.s.c.*,

late The King's Royal Rifle Corps,

Published under the auspices of the Regimental History Committee by

SMITH, ELDER & CO.

NOW) JOHN MURRAY, 50A, ALBEMARLE STREET, LONDON, W.

Vol. I. - - - - PRICE **21. 5. 0.**

to be followed shortly by further Volumes.

Appendix (dealing with Uniform, etc. Illustrated in colour) } PRICE **15/-**

OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

"This book is full of thrilling descriptions of events, and although primarily intended to be a military work, the general public will find in it matter of the most absorbing interest."—*Globe.*

"The story is one of profound interest."—*Contemporary Review.*

"A work which will appeal to a far wider circle than that constituted by members past and present of The K.R.R.C. The profusely illustrated Appendix carries the story of the Regiment in respect to its uniform, armament, etc., down to the present time."—*Morning Post.*

"An instalment of the history of a Corps which is famous even among the most famous regiments of the British Army. We do not remember to have read a more carefully compiled and more interesting Regimental History."—*Standard.*

"A volume of extraordinary interest."—*Daily News and Leader.*

"An admirable example of Military History at its best."—*Pall Mall Gazette.*

"A great and varied store of historical wealth. The entire narrative is extremely fascinating—a book well calculated to interest not merely Regimental readers in particular or students in Military History in general, but also a very wide circle of civilians."—*Westminster Gazette.*

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

"*Celer et Audax.*"

"Louisberg," "Quebec, 1759," "Martinique, 1762, 1809," "Havannah," "Roleia," "Vimiera," "Talavera," "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor, "Albuhera," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Punjaub," "Mooltan," "Goojerat," "Delhi," "Taku Forts," "Pekin," "South Africa, 1851-2-3, 1879," "Ahmad Khel," "Kandahar, 1880," "Afghanistan, 1878-80," "Egypt, 1882, 1884," "Tel-el-Kebir," "Chitral," "South Africa, 1899-1902," "Defence of Ladysmith," "Relief of Ladysmith."

North America, 1763-64.

Regular Battalions.

Uniform--Green. *Facings*—Scarlet.

1st Battalion	(60th Foot) - - - - -	*Quetta.*
2nd ,,	(,, ,,) - - - - -	*Cologne.* *Army of the Rhine.*

Allied Regiment of Canadian Militia.

63rd (Halifax) Rifles - - - -	*Halifax, Nova Scotia.*
1st Cadet Battalion -	*42 and 44, Sun Street, Finsbury Square, E.C.*

Colonel-in-Chief.

THE KING.

Colonels Commandant.

1st Battalion	-	Field Marshal Rt. Hon. F. W. Lord Grenfell, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G.
2nd ,,	-	Lieut.-Gen. Sir Edward T. H. Hutton, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.
3rd ,,	-	Major-Gen. R. S. R. Fetherstonhaugh, C.B. *
4th ,,	-	Lieut.-Gen. Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, K.C.B. *

* Now disbanded. Jan. 1923.

Digitized by Google

NOTICE.

The BRIEF HISTORY of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, 1755 to 1915.

Published by MESSRS. WARREN & SON, Ltd.
85, High Street, Winchester.

BEST EDITION ... 2/6; Postage 4d.
CHEAP „ ... 1/-; „ 4d.

Special rates to Officers Commanding Battalions.

Digitized by Google

THE WAR MEMORIALS

Unveiling Ceremony at Winchester Cathedral, May 24th, Empire Day, 1922.

In the Regimental *Chronicle* of 1921 it was mentioned in what form the Memorial Committee had decided that the funds subscribed for the War Memorials should be utilized. They were to be allotted as follows:—

(*a.*) To a Statue to be erected at Winchester.

(*b.*) A Roll of Honour to be prepared, containing the names of all those who had fallen, to be placed in Winchester Cathedral.

(*c.*) Two Memorial Crosses at Hooge and Pozières.

(*d.*) A Fund for the benefit of Riflemen of all ranks who served in the Great War and their dependents, which should be administered under Trust by the Riflemen's Aid Society.

Accordingly Empire Day, 1922, was selected for the unveiling ceremony of the two former. Winchester Cathedral has witnessed many similar scenes, but none so impressive and dignified or touched with such noble grandeur as on this occasion, when we were gathered to do honour to our illustrious dead.

Large numbers of relatives of deceased officers and men had been invited to attend, for whom seats were reserved in the Cathedral; these began to arrive soon after midday.

The special train conveying the Royal Visitors arrived at Winchester shortly after 1 p.m. It had been arranged that H.R.H. Princess Beatrice should unveil the Roll of Honour and H.R.H. Princess Christian the Statue; unfortunately, owing to slight indisposition, Princess Christian was unable to attend, so the latter ceremony was performed by H.R.H. Prince Henry.

The Mayor (Councillor Stanley Clifton), with whom was the Mayoress, formally received their Royal Highnesses at the Station and welcomed them to the City.

Digitized by Google

Accompanying the Royal Visitors were Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, Lieut.-General Sir W. Pitcairn Campbell and Major-General the Right Hon. J. E. B. Seely (Lord Lieutenant of Hampshire).

The whole of the party motored to the Rifle Depot, where lunch was provided for a large gathering of distinguished guests.

At 2 p.m. a Guard of Honour was mounted outside the Cathedral, and the Mayor and Corporation, with their mace-bearers, took up a position at the great west door, and awaited the arrival of their Royal Highnesses. Meanwhile the Band of the 1st Battalion, who occupied a position on the dais, played the overture, " In Memoriam " (Sullivan) and " Adagio " (Op. 27, No. 2) by Beethoven. Two items followed on the Cathedral organ by Dr. William Prendergast, namely, " Thema Ostenata " (Charlton Palmer) and " Coronach " (Highland Lament) by Edgar Barrett.

The silence that followed for a few moments was broken by the command to the Guard of Honour to " Present Arms," which was the signal for the arrival of the two Princesses and Prince Henry. Immediately the Band outside played a verse of the National Anthem, on which the huge congregation that filled the Cathedral rose in their seats. The procession was formed at the west end of the Cathedral, the clergy and choir being in waiting in the South Aisle. They marched up the Nave, the Band meanwhile playing Walford Davies' " Solemn Melody." The order of procession was as follows:—

The Mayor and Corporation.
The Choir.
The Cathedral Clergy.
The Dean.
The Bishop of Winchester.
Orderly Officer. Orderly Officer.
The Chaplain-General of the Forces.
The Senior Chaplain of the Forces at Winchester.
H.R.H. Prince Henry, K.G.
(late The King's Royal Rifle Corps),
Representing H.M. The King.
H.R.H. Princess Beatrice.
H.H. Princess Marie Louise.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Photo by] [H. W. Salmon & Son.

THE STATUE AS IT APPEARS FROM THE WEST GATE OF THE CATHEDRAL.

Digitized by Google

The Colonels Commandant of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, two abreast.
The Colonel Commanding the Rifle Depot.
The Lieut.-Colonels Commanding Battalions.
And Representatives of each of the twenty-five Battalions of the Regiment, four abreast.

The Mayor and Corporation (preceded by the Head-Constable, Mr. J. Sim) were represented by the Mayor (Councillor Stanley Clifton), the Ex-Mayor (Ald. A. R. Dyer), the Town Clerk (Mr. T. Holt), and the City Coroner (Mr. Henry White), Ald. W. H. Forder, Ald. A. Edmeades, C.B.E., D.L., Councillor J. S. Furley, Councillor H. Elkington, Councillor F. Webb Manley, Councillor (Miss) Firmstone, O.B.E., Councillor H. Collis, Councillor (Miss) Du Boulay, Councillor H. D. Johnson, Councillor W. G. Symes, Councillor W. J. Lansdell, Councillor E. Williams, and Councillor P. Keevill. The Cathedral Choir were augmented by the supernumerary lay clerks, as also by Mr. W. H. Bullock, Mus. Bac., and Mr. J. Barr (from Westminster Abbey) and Mr. C. Child (of Christ Church Cathedral, Oxford).

The clergy present were:—The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of the Diocese (wearing his cope and mitre), who was attended as Chaplain by the Rev. Minor Canon Woods; the Very Rev. the Dean, the Archdeacons of Winchester and Surrey, the Rev. Canon Braithwaite, the Rev. Canon Vaughan, the Rev. Canon Hepher, the Right Rev. Bishop Taylor Smith (Chaplain-General to the Forces), Canon W. P. Smith, Canon Bowring, the Rev. Precentor Salter, Hon. Minor Canon Marshall, Hon. Minor Canon Wickham, the Rev. G. H. Bateman (Senior Chaplain to the Forces at Winchester), and the Rev. A. R. Witt (Rector of King's Worthy, and former Chaplain to the Forces), together with the Chapter Clerk (Mr. Fred. Bowker).

The Battalion representatives attending were:—

1st Battalion.—Lieut.-Colonel R. G. G. Jelf, C.M.G., D.S.O., Major E. B. Denison, D.S.O., M.C., Capt. Currie, Capt. Morrison, Capt. Morris, Capt. Wilson, Capt. Moulsher, Lieut. Erskine, Lieut. Butler, Lieut. Hopkins, Lieut. Cripps, Lieut. Herbert Stepney; C.-S.-M. Lister, Sergt. J. Cosier, and Corpl. Allen.

Digitized by Google

2nd Battalion.—Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O.; A.-Sergt. J. Topping, Corpl. F. Glosson, and Rfn. S. Styants.

3rd Battalion.—Lieut.-Col. W. G. Long, C.M.G., Lieut.-Col. B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O.; C.-S.-M. I.M. G. Buchanan, D.C.M., L.-Corpl. Schulan, and ex-C.-Sergt. J. Moriarty.

4th Battalion.—Brig.-Gen. B. F. Middrington, C.M.G., D.S.O.,, Lieut.-Col. Sir H. Wake, Bart., C.M.G., D.S.O.; C.-Q.-M.-S. A. Burnett, ex-C.-Sergt. Symons, and ex-Bugler W. Sheahan.

5th Battalion.—Lieut.-Col. Guy St. Aubyn; C.-S.-M. I.M. T. Painting, M.M., and L.-Corpl. W. Adlington.

6th Battalion.—Major C. R. Colville, O.B.E.; Sergt. G. Kinsey, Corpl. Gregory, and ex-Rfn. V. Hollingsworth.

7th Battalion.—Lieut.-Col. G. A. P. Rennie, C.M.G., D.S.O.; Sergt. A. Knowles, ex-Corpl. A. Ballard, and ex-Rfn. F. Shoorne.

8th Battalion.—Major L. Frewen; C.-Q.-M.-S. T. Giles, M.M., ex-Sergt. Fillingham, and Bdsm. J. Smith.

9th Battalion.—Major G. Hennessy, M.P.; ex-Sergt. C. Martin, D.C.M., M.M., ex-Rfn. Gristwood, and ex-Rfn. J. Roach.

10th Battalion.—Lieut.-Col. H. Douglas Pennant; Sergt. C. Bishop, Rfn. J. Crawford, and ex-Rfn. R. Winslow.

11th Battalion.—Lieut.-Col. J. F. R. Hope, D.S.O.; ex-Rfn. W. H. Simpson, ex-Rfn. F. Caspall, and ex-Rfn. E. Jennings.

12th Battalion.—Lieut.-Col. A. I. Paine, C.M.G., D.S.O.; Rfn. S. Loverington, ex-Rfn. E. Parker, and ex-Rfn. S. Johnson.

13th Battalion.—Lieut.-Col. M. G. Johns, D.S.O.; Rfn. A. Shipwey, ex-Rfn. W. Osborne, and ex-Rfn. F. Norbury.

14th Battalion.—Capt. Woombwell; ex-R.-S.-M. J. W. Street, ex-Rfn. W. H. Simpson, and ex-Rfn. A. Fisher.

15th Battalion.—Major Briscoe; ex-Sergt. J. Symons, ex-Corpl. E. Warner, and ex-Rfn. H. Stevenson.

16th Battalion.—Lieut.-Col. A. L. Y. Willis; Sergt. S. Roberts, Rfn. H. Blackshaw, and ex-Rfn. S. Barnes.

17th Battalion.—Lieut.-Col. E. F. Ward, D.S.O.; ex-R.-S.-M. C. Bannister, ex-C.-Q.-M.-S. P. Ward, and ex-Rfn. H. Izzard.

Digitized by Google

18th Battalion.—Lieut.-Col. R. Pennell, D.S.O.; ex-R.-S.-M. J. Welsh, M.C., ex-Sergt. F. Ryder, M.M., and ex-Rfn. H. Richardson, D.C.M.

19th Battalion.—Major R. D. Keywith, D.S.O.; ex-C.-S.-M. F. Beckley, M.C., ex-Corpl. Hymas, and ex-Rfn. Bailey.

20th Battalion.—Lieut.-Col. Murray; Corpl. B. Morris, ex-Corpl. P. Freeman, and ex-Rfn. P. Wootton.

21st Battalion.—Ex-Sergt. Matthews, M.M., ex-Rfn. C. Saunders, and ex-Rfn. W. Rose.

22nd Battalion.—Major Groombridge; ex-C.-S.-M. F. Northeast, ex-Corpl. H. Felton, and ex-Rfn. H. Kidman.

23rd Battalion.—Lieut.-Col. J. Hope, M.P.; ex-Rfn. T. Senior, ex-Rfn. T. Seward, and ex-Rfn. F. Hutchinson.

24th Battalion.—Lieut.-Col. L. P. Irby; ex-R.-S.-M. T. Swain, ex-Rfn. R. Lee, and ex-Rfn. F. Whiting.

25th Battalion.—Capt. J. C. Barber; ex-L.-Sergt. Chapman, ex-Rfn. G. White, and ex-Rfn. H. Chandler.

Major-General Sir C. D. Shute, G.O.C. 4th Division, was represented by Lieut.-Col. G. H. Martin, C.M.G., D.S.O., O.B.E.

The Hampshire Regiment was represented by Col. W. H. Middleton, D.S.O., Capt. C. D. Fawkes, M.C., Capt. E. C. Reeves, M.B.E., Capt. E. V. Tarrant, D.C.M., Lieut. V. C. E. Smith, R.-S.-M. Bryant, and twenty rank and file; the Winchester College O.T.C. by Major F. P. David, Major H. S. Altham, D.S.O., and R.-S.-M. Lane; the Royal Air Force by Group Capt. D. Warrington Morris, C.M.G., O.B.E., Sq.-Leader T. B. Lister, Sq.-Leader A. L. Gregory, M.B.E., M.C., Flying-Officer C. H. Awcock, O.B.E., Flying-Officer E. T. Carpenter, Flying-Officer D. Barron, Flight-Lieut. E. E. Porter, and twenty-five men; and the American Army by Col. L. O. Matthews, Lieut. Powers, and Lieut. Lowry. About a dozen of the Old Rifle Pensioners from the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, were also present.

The service opened with the hymn, " O God, our help in ages past," in the course of which two verses (the second and the fifth) were sung only by the choir, and the contrast in volume of sound was very touching, and beautiful in the extreme. Following the responses and the singing of Psalm xxiii (" The Lord is my Shepherd ") the Chaplain-General read the Lesson, which was taken from *Ecclesiasticus*,

Digitized by Google

and must have appealed to all as having been distinctly appropriate for such an occasion. It ran:—

"These were honoured in their generations, and were a glory in their days. There be of them that have left a name behind them to declare their praises. And some there be which have no memorial, who are perished as though they had never been. But these were men whose righteous deeds have not been forgotten. Their seed shall remain for ever, and their glory shall not be blotted out. Their bodies were buried in peace, and their name liveth to all generations."

Then followed the anthem, "Come unto Me," which was specially composed for the service by Dr. Prendergast, and which is also dedicated to The King's Royal Rifle Corps. It opened very softly, and, in spite of the fact that full congregations do not conduce to such music being heard to advantage, there was nothing in the beautiful harmony and the light and shade effects of the anthem which escaped the sensitive ears of the musical world among the congregation. Shortly, it left a very favourable impression among all, the general effect being enhanced by its being sung unaccompanied.

The Dean read the commendatory prayers, namely:—

"O Lord God of the spirits of all flesh, we commend to Thy mercy all those whose names to-day we honour and all whom we have in mind; and we pray Thee to give them rest in the light of Thy countenance, in the paradise of joy, whence sorrow and sighing and weeping are fled away, in the fellowship of Thy Saints; through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen."

"Let us commemorate before God those from The King's Royal Rifle Corps who gave their lives for our country."

The hymn, "The Supreme Sacrifice," was next sung, and, as in the first hymn, the choir sang two verses alone, and led the congregation in the singing of the remainder. This hymn, it is interesting to recall, was written by Mr. John Arkwright, M.P., of Kinsham Court, Radnor, for the memorial service to his brother-in-law, Lieut.-Colonel R. Chester-Master, D.S.O., Commanding 18th Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps, killed in action August 30th, 1917. The music is by Dr. H. G. Ley, Christ Church, Oxford.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE CASKET IN WHICH LIES THE ROLL OF HONOUR.

Digitized by Google

The special prayer (read by the Dean) that followed was:—

"O Lord, our God, Whose Name only is excellent, and Thy praise above heaven and earth; We give Thee high praise and hearty thanks for all those who counted not their lives dear unto themselves, but laid them down for their friends, beseeching Thee to give them a part and a lot in those good things which Thou hast prepared for all whose names are written in the Book of Life. Grant to us, that, having them always in remembrance, we may imitate their faithfulness, and, with them, inherit the new Name which Thou hast promised to them that overcome; through Jesus Christ our Lord, to Whom with Thee and the Holy Ghost be glory and dominion, now and ever, and world without end. Amen."

At this point of the service the procession moved to the site of the Roll of Honour between the third and fourth pillars from the west door on the south side. Here, resting upon a specially designed stone plinth, is an oak casket, under lock and key, containing the Roll of Honour. It is a perfect work of art, and includes the names of all officers, warrant officers, non-commissioned officers, and Riflemen of the Regiment who have laid down their lives in the Great War, 1914–1919, the ranks being in alphabetical order, and stating in each case the date of death, these dates being engrossed on vellum leaves. Prefatory leaves contain the battle honours of the Regiment since its formation in 1755, and a list of the Battalions which existed during the War, with an epitome of the services of the Regiment generally and of each Battalion in particular, the latter being especially beautifully illuminated. The volume, when open, measures some 3 feet by 2 feet. The cover is of beautiful embossed leather work with exquisite silver ornamentation and clasps. The lettering—"The King's Royal Rifle Corps, 1914–1918"—appears with a handsomely designed cross. The familiar badge of the Regiment, surrounded by scroll work, and the motto, "Celer et Audax," forms the centrepiece, The cover is studded with bosses of silver of antique design. The title page is in the richest colours. "The King's Royal Rifle Corps Roll of Honour" is boldly blazoned in golden capitals, and in the centre is a representation of St. Ge-

Digitized by Google

and the Dragon, surrounded by conventional scroll work and roses. The battle honours of the Regiment appear, and on either side are the figures of angels. The Regimental Arms and the Royal Arms are introduced. The following pages are devoted to a list of " Battalions of the Regiment and Service," 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Regular Battalions; 5th and 6th Reserve Battalions; 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th, 12th, and 13th Service Battalions; 14th and 15th Reserve Battalions; 16th Service Battalion (Church Lads' Brigade); 17th Service (British Empire League); 18th Service (Arts and Crafts); 19th Reserve Battalion; 20th Service (British Empire League Pioneers); 21st Service (Yeoman Rifles); 23rd and 24th Reserve Battalions; and 25th Service Battalion. The heraldic ornamentations of the pages include the Arms of Great Britain, of America, Russia, Italy, France, Belgium, and Serbia; while an allegorical figure, typical of peace with honour, is also introduced.

Next, with equally beautiful decoration, are pages devoted to " Operations in which the Regiment took part " :

1914—Mons, Marne, The Aisne, the Battle of Ypres.

1915—Neuve Chapelle, Second Battle of Ypres, Loos, Festubert.

1916—Battles of the Somme, Vimy, St. Eloi, The Ancre.

1917—German Retreat on Hindenburg Line, Arras, Messines, Nieuport, Third Battle of Ypres, Cambrai, The Vardar, The Struma.

1918—German Offensive, March to May; Allied Offensive, June to November; Advance to the Rhine, The Vardar, Lake Doiran, Advance into Bulgaria, Constantinople.

The Roll is the work of Miss Jessie Bayes, the metal work was executed by Mr. J. Paul Cooper, and the binding was done by Mr. W. Moss.

During the procession the choir led the singing of the hymn, " How bright those glorious spirits shine." The plinth and casket were draped with a large Union Jack, suspended over a cross-pole, held on either side by two Company-Sergeant-Majors of The King's Royal Rifle Corps. Just prior to the arrival of the procession to the site, Colonel L. F. Philips held the cord, and on the arrival of Princess Beatrice handed the same to Her Royal Highness, who, giving it a slight pull, released the Union Jack, and disclosed

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Photo by] [The Sport & General Press Agency.

THE UNVEILING.

Digitized by Google

the casket and plinth to view. Her Royal Highness then, in audible tones, read the following sentence:—

"To the Glory of God, and as a lasting record of the Names of those Officers, Non-commissioned Officers, and Private Riflemen of The King's Royal Rifle Corps who laid down their lives for their Country in the Great War of 1914–18, I unveil this Roll of Honour."

Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, Senior Colonel Commandant, then, in the name of the Regiment, offered the Roll of Honour to the care of the Dean and Chapter of Winchester Cathedral, in the following words:—

"To the Glory of God, and in honoured memory of the Officers, Non-commissioned Officers, and Men of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, who laid down their lives for their Sovereign and their Empire in the Great War, I offer this Roll of Honour, and commit it to the care of the Dean and Chapter of this Cathedral Church for ever."

The Dean accepted the Roll of Honour in the following words:—

"I accept this Roll of Honour to be preserved among the many treasures of this Cathedral for ever."

The Bishop dedicated it as follows:—

"To the Honour and Glory of Almighty God, and in memory of these His servants, we dedicate this Roll of Honour, in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen."

Two laurels rested at the foot of the plinth, one being from the Regiment (similarly inscribed as that placed on the Statue), and the other from the Hampshire Regiment.

The procession then continued out through the west door, their Royal Highnesses proceeding direct to the Royal Stand, from which they witnessed the people leave the Cathedral and take up the positions assigned to them in the neighbourhood of the Statue, subsequently proceeding themselves to the platform immediately by the Statue, and occupying seats.

The Band of the 1st Battalion meanwhile played several selections, and by the time everyone had left the Cathedral there was a very large assemblage grouped around the Statue, the number running into several thousands. The day was superb.

Digitized by Google

When the moment came for unveiling the Memorial Prince Henry said in a clear voice which could be heard by all the waiting assembly:—

"To the Glory of God, and in the sacred and perpetual memory of the 567 officers and 12,257 other ranks of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, who fell gloriously in the Great War of 1914–1918, I unveil this Statue."

A rapid movement by the Prince, and the finely conceived figure was unveiled, and stood out for all to see. Life-like in its detail, the figure stands facing south-east. In masterly conception it typifies consummate energy and ruthless, even reckless courage.

Then Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell addressed the Dean of Winchester in these words:—

"To the Glory of Almighty God, and in remembrance of those valiant men, to whose memory we are gathered here this day to do honour, I offer this Statue to the care of the Dean and Chapter of this Cathedral Church for ever."

Whereupon the Dean accepted the care of the Statue, and the Bishop of Winchester dedicated it in the following words:—

"To the Honour and Glory of Almighty God, and in memory of these His servants, we dedicate this Statue in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen."

The Bishop then offered the following prayer for the Empire:—

"O Almighty and merciful God, by Whose providence the Empire of our Sovereign Lord King George has been built up out of many nations, through the wisdom and sacrifice of our forefathers, pardon, we beseech Thee, our sins and our neglects, confirm our loyalty, increase our thankfulness, and strengthen our hearts, that what Thou hast given may be preserved by faithfulness and justice, to the Honour of Thy Name, and the welfare of mankind, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen."

Led by the band, conducted by Dr. Prendergast, the choir and assembly then sang "Alleluia, the strife is o'er," at the conclusion of which the Bishop of Winchester pronounced the Blessing.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

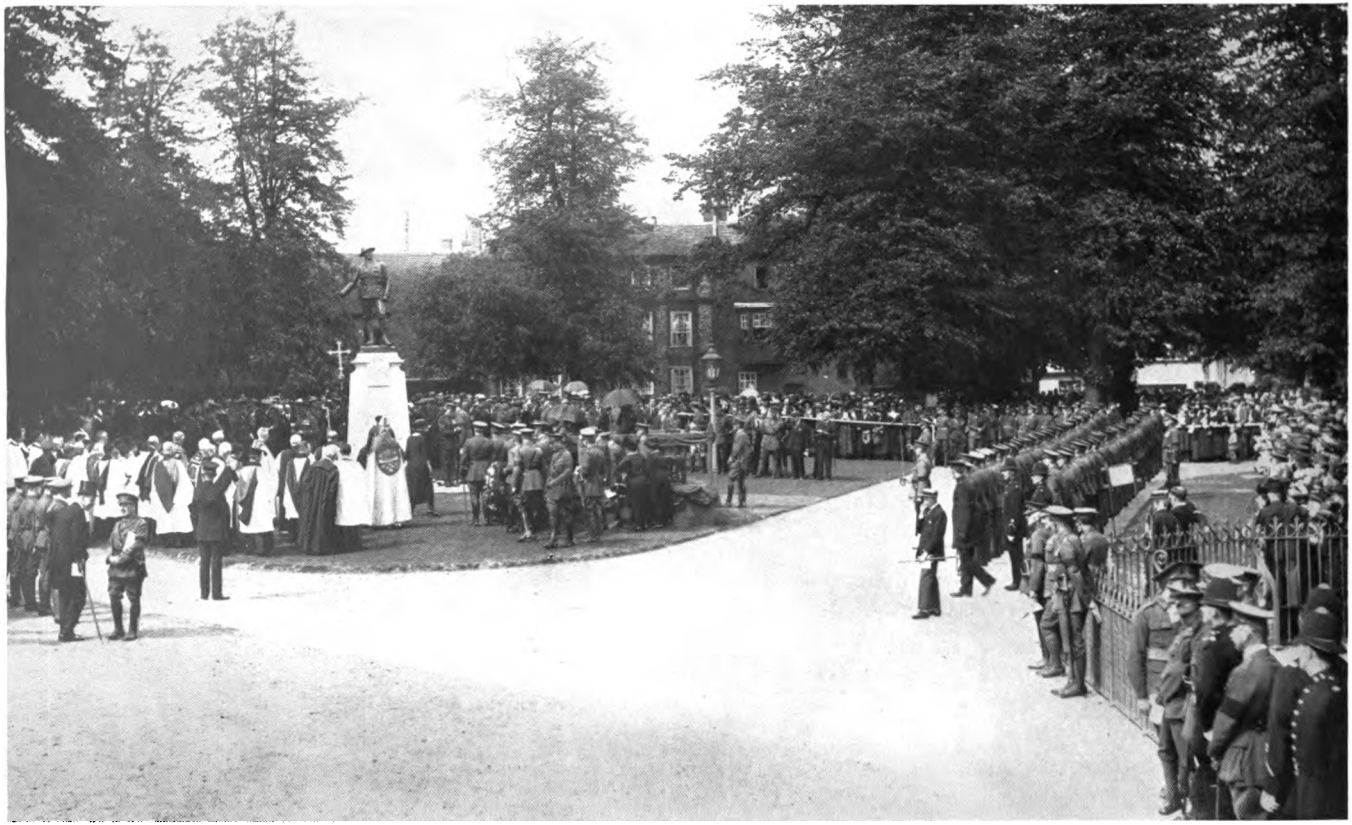


Photo by [H. W. Salmon & Son.

LAYING THE WREATHS.

Digitized by Google

Followed a moment of expectant silence, and then six buglers, stationed on the roof of the North Transept of the Cathedral, sounded in perfect unison the "Last Post." Coming from such an eminence, the pealing notes woke many memories. The last strain died away, and again came a waiting spell of tense silence. Then from the tower above sounded the joyous notes of the "Réveillé." Again and again they came, seemingly from the very skies, speaking of awakening life, a token of the new life of those departed heroes in whose honour and memory the listening people below were gathered; and, as the last glad sounds echoed and died away in the far distance, it was fitting that a silence should be observed. It was a great and impressive moment, a period in time to which in years to come the thoughts of many present will often return.

Then came a roll of the drums, and the Band played the National Anthem, a fitting close to a great and memorable service.

Following this the Princesses laid wreaths upon the base of the plinth.

The Ladies' Guild token, which was a twin wreath composed of laurel and rosemary, was inscribed: "In glorious memory of those who fell in the Regiment during the Great War, 1914–1919. From H.R.H. Princess Christian, President; H.R.H. Princess Beatrice, Vice-President; and Members of the Ladies' Guild of The King's Royal Rifle Corps."

Lord Grenfell then laid a Regimental wreath at the foot of the Statue. The inscription on this token was: "To the glorious memory of those of the Regiment who fell in the Great War, 1914–1919, from Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell and All Ranks of The King's Royal Rifle Corps. Winchester, May 24th, 1922."

Other tokens were inscribed:—"In Memoriam, Royal Air Force, Flowerdown;" "In loving memory of the boys of the Fiji Contingent, attached to The K.R.R.C., a tribute from Australia;" "The King's Royal Rifle Corps, from Comrades of The Rifle Brigade;" "To the glorious memory of our brave Riflemen, from the City of Winchester, Stanley Clifton, Mayor;" "In memory of our departed comrades of The K.R.R.C., from Warrant Officers and Sergeants, Depot the Hampshire Regiment;" and what was perhaps

Digitized by Google

the most significant token of all, a wreath from the American Legion with the inscription, "To our Ally."

This act of international courtesy prompted Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton to write the following letter to the Ambassador of the United States of America:—

"56, Eaton Square, S.W. 1,
Dear Sir, *May* 25th, 1922.

Your Excellency was good enough to send a Representative yesterday to attend the Unveiling Ceremony of our War Memorials at Winchester, and to place a wreath at the foot of the principal Statue of a Rifleman in fighting kit.

On behalf of Field-Marshal The Right Hon. Lord Grenfell, Senior Colonel Commandant, the Officers and Other Ranks of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, I am deputed to personally convey our deep appreciation of the honour which you have been good enough to pay to the Memory of our Dead in the Great War, 1914–18.

We carefully cherish the early connection of our Corps with the "60*th Royal Americans*," raised in 1755 in the Eastern States of America—a title which we retained until 1824.

The fact of the British Army being so closely associated with their Comrades of the American Army in France in 1917–18 had a special significance for our Regiment, which has made your Excellency's thought for our Dead more especially appreciated by us.

We much regret that the arrival and attendance of your Representative escaped our notice in the large crowd present, and no opportunity therefore presented itself of making him welcome and of expressing our thanks to him officially.

Under separate cover I beg to enclose the Order of Service and booklet prepared for the occasion.

In the latter will be found an allusion to the origin of the Regiment; to shew also in brief outline our connection with the United States I beg to enclose a copy of our 'Brief History.'

Believe me, Sir, your obedient Servant,
(Signed) EDWARD T. H. HUTTON,
Lieut.-General Colonel Commandant,
The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

To His Excellency
Colonel George Harvey,
Ambassador of the United States of America."

Digitized by Google

A word regarding the Statue itself. It is of bronze, and depicts a Rifleman in service kit, mounted on a pedestal of Portland stone, being a fine conception of the fighting type of a British soldier. The figure stands 7ft. 6in. high, weighs about 15cwt., and rises 17ft. 6in. from the platform base to the steel helmet. The platform which surrounds the pedestal is 12ft. square. The figure itself faces towards the Cathedral, and, viewed from the west door, is backed by the tall lime trees, which give it a very effective setting. On the front side of the pedestal appears a facsimile of the K.R.R.C. Regimental Badge, and below appears the incised inscription:—

To the Glory of God
and in memory of the
Officers,
Warrant Officers,
Non-Commissioned Officers,
and Riflemen
of
THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS,
who gave their lives
for their King and Country
in the Great War,
1914—1918.

The Statue (designed by Mr. John Tweed, the well-known sculptor) was erected by Messrs. Garrett and Haysom, of Southampton, under the personal supervision of Mr. Arthur L. Haysom. The whole of the work has also been superintended by Mr. T. D. Atkinson, Architectural Surveyor to the Dean and Chapter.

Although not a part of the ceremony itself, not the least interesting feature of the afternoon was the happy fusion of the crowd immediately after the departure of the Royal party, and old officers and men spent some happy moments in renewing old memories. In some cases friends met who had not seen each other for two or three decades, and it was a sight to warm the heart to witness the hand-shakings and the eager delight shown on scarred and weather-beaten faces. It was a day of sad memory truly, but it was also a day of happy re-union.

Digitized by Google

A Memorial "Booklet" was presented to each member of the vast congregation as a souvenir of the occasion and contained a description of the Statue and the Roll of Honour, a brief outline of the war services of the Regiment from 1755 to 1918, and a short statement of the services of each Battalion during the Great War as under:—

1st Battalion.—Landed in France on August 18th, 1914, and served in France and Belgium with the 2nd Division throughout the War. The Battalion took part in the Retreat from Mons, etc., as stated above. The fight on September 10th, 1914, on the Aisne is worthy of special record, when, under the command of Colonel Northey, the Battalion, at that time 1150 strong, engaged a German Jäger Battalion of similar strength, and, after a brisk fight, the whole force was either killed, wounded, or taken prisoners.

In 1916 the Battalion also fought in the Battle of the Somme, and particularly distinguished itself at the capture of Delville Wood on July 27th, 28th, and 29th. In 1917, at the Battle of Arras, and later at Bourlon Wood, it experienced severe fighting, and inflicted enormous losses on the Germans. In 1918 it gallantly held up the German onslaught which began on March 21st, 1918, took a prominent part in the victorious advance which followed, constituting "one unbroken series of successes." It finally formed part of the Army of Occupation, returning to England May 1919.

2nd Battalion.—Landed in France August 18th, 1914, and served in France and Belgium with the 1st Division to the end of the War. The Battalion took part in the Retreat from Mons as stated above. Its service upon the Aisne was remarkable: it carried by assault the position on the Chemin des Dames above Troyon, which proved to be of the utmost value, and captured twelve German field guns with heavy loss. The Battalion, by the end of the First Battle of Ypres, was practically destroyed. After being re-constructed, it again fought with much valour at the Battle of Loos in September 1915, and experienced heavy losses. In 1916 it took a conspicuous part in the Battle of the Somme, and from June 30th to the end of September their losses amounted to 51 officers and 1148 other ranks. But their greatest trial took place at Nieuport

Digitized by Google

Photo by] THE GROUP ROUND THE STATUE. [H. W. Salmon & Son.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Bains on July 10th, 1917, when occupying the left sector on the Iser with one other Infantry Battalion. They were attacked by a Division of Marines, and, being unsupported by our own Artillery, " were overwhelmed after an obstinate and most gallant resistance " (Commander-in-Chief's Despatch, para. 37). For the sixth time the Battalion was re-constructed. In October 1918 the Battalion chanced again to meet their opponents of July 10th, 1917; an opportunity which they turned to account by completely defeating them and taking many prisoners.

The Battalion took a leading part in the heavy fighting of the victorious advance in 1918, and formed part of the Army of Occupation in Germany, returning to England in May 1919.

3rd Battalion.—Left India October 1914, landed in France from England December 1914, and served with the 27th Division in France and Belgium to November 1915, in a similar manner to the 1st and 2nd Battalions at the First Battle of Ypres over the same area, as stated above. The 3rd and 4th Battalions took a conspicuous part in the Second Battle of Ypres, and gave an example of personal bravery and fine leadership, earning Sir John French's special praise, who is quoted as saying that " the battle you have just fought will rank higher than any battle honour that your Regiment has to show."

The 3rd and 4th Battalions proceeded to the Balkan Peninsula, December 1915. After a wearisome period in the trenches near Salonika, suffering much from malaria, they finally took a leading part in the overthrow of the Bulgarian Army, being among the first units to invade Bulgarian territory. The 3rd Battalion formed part of the Army of Occupation in Bulgaria and later at Constantinople, and returned to England, June 1919.

4th Battalion.—The history of the 4th Battalion is similar to that of the 3rd Battalion as shown above, with the exception that it left the Balkan Peninsula in June 1918, and returned to France, serving in the 50th Division. During the month of October it again experienced some remarkably severe fighting, and acquitted itself with great distinction on every occasion.

It formed part of the Army of Occupation in Germany, and returned to England June 1919.

Digitized by Google

5th and 6th (Special Reserve) Battalions.—These Battalions, with undaunted zeal, carried out the arduous duties of training and supplying drafts for the Front. The magnitude of their task can be gauged by the fact that during the War they sent overseas 1575 officers and 35,626 other ranks. In addition they undertook the responsibilities of guarding the coast of the Isle of Sheppey and the neighbourhood of Sheerness.

7th Battalion.—Raised in August 1914, the Battalion landed in France May 1915, and served in the 14th Light Division. They received their baptism of fire in the fighting which culminated on July 30th and 31st, 1915, at Hooge, when, together with their comrades of the 41st Brigade, they greatly distinguished themselves. Their Brigadier wrote: "There is nothing but praise for these young Battalions of The King's Royal Rifle Corps and The Rifle Brigade .... they have acquitted themselves worthily of the best traditions of the two great Regiments to which they belong." The following year the Battalion played their part in the Battle of the Somme, and later in the Battle of Arras. In 1918 the 14th Light Division formed part of the Vth Army, when the Battalion in front line was literally overwhelmed and broken up by the advance of vastly superior masses in the German attack under cover of a dense fog. After a stubborn and desperate resistance on March 21st and following days of the Retreat from St. Quentin, only fragments remained, which, after being re-constituted, were disbanded on August 18th.

8th Battalion.—This Battalion was raised at the same time as the 7th Battalion, landed in France, May 1915, and served throughout the War in the 14th Light Division. Their conduct at the tragic affair at Hooge has already been referred to. At the Battle of the Somme the Battalion fought with distinction, especially at Delville Wood on September 15th, 1916. The Corps Commander was full of praise for the 14th Light Division, and said, on its leaving the XV Corps, September 1916: "The Division has accomplished everything it has been called upon to perform, and done it well." After taking part in the Battle of Arras, 1917, the Battalion, then serving with the Vth Army, was practically annihilated when in close support of the 7th

Digitized by Google

Battalion by the overwhelming masses in the German attack on March 21st, 1918, after fighting magnificently. The fragments which remained were re-constituted, but were subsequently disbanded in August 1918.

9th Battalion.—The history of the 9th Battalion is similar to that of her sister Battalions, the 7th and 8th, and, like them, was raised and landed in France with the 14th Light Division on the dates mentioned. It fought gloriously at Hooge of bitter memory, when they lost 21 officers, killed and wounded, 322 other ranks, and again later at the Battle of Loos in September 1915. In the following year the Battalion again distinguished itself at the fight at Delville Wood, August 18th, and the capture of Guedecourt, September 15th, during the operations on the Somme. The part they played in the Battle of Arras was chiefly concerned with the affair on April 9th, known as the attack on "The Harp," when the Battalion again lost heavily. Serving with the Vth Army, the Battalion suffered greatly in the German advance on March 21st, 1918, and between that date and the end of the month lost 23 officers and 620 other ranks. The fragments of the Battalion were finally disbanded in August 1918.

10th Battalion.—Raised in September 1914, the Battalion landed in France July 1915, and served in France and Belgium in the 20th Light Division. In 1916 they saw considerable fighting in the Battle of the Somme in which the 59th Brigade, consisting of the 10th and 11th K.R.R.C. and the 10th and 11th Rifle Brigade, did good work at Guillemont, September 3rd, and Les Bœufs, September 17th.

It was near La Vacquerie on November 30th, 1917, that the Battalion gained its greatest laurels; attacked on all sides, they fought it out with the greatest courage and gallantry, and only very few of the men and none of the officers succeeded in getting away. Though outnumbered, the Germans never broke through their lines. The Battalion was disbanded in February of the following year.

11th Battalion.—This Battalion was formed at the same time as the 10th and 12th Battalions, and landed in France July 1915, and formed part of the 20th Light Division. After much fighting in the Battle of the Somme, they lost heavily in an engagement north-east of Langemarck during

Digitized by Google

the Third Battle of Ypres. In 1918, during the retirement from St. Quentin, the Battalion was very highly tried, and though frequently outflanked and desperately hard pressed, they never lost cohesion. After the Armistice they formed part of the Army of Occupation, and returned to England, and were disbanded in June 1919.

12th Battalion.—Raised at the same time as the 10th and 11th Battalions (September 1914), the Battalion landed in France July 1915, and served in the 20th Light Division. They fought in the Battle of the Somme and the Third Battle of Ypres, but their greatest test was at the Battle of Cambrai, when they offered the stoutest resistance to the German counter-attack at Gonnelieu. The courage, endurance, and self-sacrifice of these Riflemen were worthy of the best traditions of the Regiment. During the retirement on March 21st, 1918, and following days, the Battalion covered over forty miles, fighting coolly and courageously, and well maintained the honour of the Regiment. They formed part of the Army of Occupation, and were disbanded in July 1919.

13th Battalion.—The 13th Battalion was formed in October 1914; landed in France July 1915, and served in the 37th Division. In 1916 the Battalion gathered much honour for their work at Beaucourt, and in the following year added to their laurels at Monchy-le-Preux during the Battle of Arras, when their losses were 13 officers and 212 other ranks.

1918 was a year of hard fighting, in which the Battalion covered itself with glory at Polderhoek, March 8th–9th, the operations east of Bucquoy, August 21st, and the attacks on Favreuil and Trescault Village. The Corps Commander writes: "The readiness shown by all ranks to fight the enemy whenever met has been remarkable."

After forming part of the Army of Occupation in Germany the Battalion was disbanded early in 1920.

14th and 15th Battalions.—These Battalions were originally formed in 1914 as Service Battalions from the surplus Companies of the 5th and 6th Special Reserve Battalions; in the following year they were converted into draft-finding units, and in 1916 became merged into Reserve Battalions, and ceased to form part of the Regiment.

Digitized by Google

16*th Battalion* (*Church Lads' Brigade*).—This Battalion was raised in September 1914 by Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell and the Church Lads' Brigade Organisation. The general efficiency was remarkable from a total absence of military crime during the period of its training. It landed in France November 1915 and served in the 33rd Division in France and Belgium. It suffered severe losses in its first engagement, behaving with great steadiness and valour. It took part in the operations on the Somme, losing heavily in the attack on High Wood and later on August 24th. In 1917 the Battalion saw much fighting against the Hindenburg Line, but it was in 1918 that they gained their great reputation for determination in attack and tenacity in defence at the operations at Neuve Eglise in April, and the great advance in September—October on the Selle River, when their Divisional Commander said: "The attack which the Battalion made on October 12th will come to be regarded as one of the finest achievements of your splendid Regiment." At the end of the War they formed part of the Army of Occupation in Germany, and were disbanded in November 1919.

17*th Battalion* (*The British Empire League*).—The 17th Battalion was raised by the British Empire League in April 1915, and landed in France March 1916, and served in the 39th Division in France and Belgium. It fought with distinction in the operation near Beaumont Hamel, and the capture of the Schwaben Redoubt in September and October 1916, and in the following year at the Third Battle of Ypres. During the retirement on March 21st and following days, 1918, the Battalion lost very heavily, but showed the finest fighting qualities, as the following extract, taken from a letter of a General Staff Officer at G.H.Q., will testify: "Let them (117th Brigade) know that their fighting during this retreat was one of the finest feats of arms in history." The Battalion was disbanded in July 1919.

18*th Battalion* (*The Arts and Crafts*).—Raised in June 1915, the Battalion sailed for France May 1916, serving in the 41st Division, and was present at the Capture of Flers during the Battle of the Somme. In 1917 they experienced severe fighting at the Battle of Messines, and the

Digitized by Google

affair at Shrewsbury Forest, September 20th and in November were moved to the Italian Front, and took part in the heavy operations on the Piave. In March 1918 they returned to France, and suffered heavily in the March Retreat, there being only 80 survivors of a Battalion previously 900 strong. The Battalion was re-formed, and fought with characteristic valour to the end of the War, and earned the highest character as a fighting unit. They formed part of the Army of the Rhine, and were disbanded in 1919.

19th Battalion (*Reserve*).—Originally formed from the Reserve Companies of the 16th and 17th Battalions in October 1915, they carried out their duties as a draft-finding unit until August 1916, when they became the 109th Training Reserve Battalion, and were disbanded March 1918.

20th Battalion (*British Empire League Pioneers*).—Raised in September 1915, the Battalion left Southampton for France in March 1916, and served with the 3rd Division. They performed invaluable work in France and Belgium, and formed part of the Army of Occupation in Germany, and were disbanded in 1919.

21st Battalion (*The Yeomen Rifles*).—Raised in Yorkshire September 1915, the Battalion proceeded to France in May 1916, under the command of the Earl of Feversham, and fought in the Battle of the Somme, when they lost their gallant Colonel at the attack on Flers. During 1917 they lost heavily in the attack at Shrewsbury Forest. In November the Battalion went with the 41st Division to Italy, returning to France in March of the following year, and were disbanded shortly after their return.

23rd Battalion (*Reserve*).—Raised in February 1916, the Battalion was employed on home service training drafts and on coast defence. They eventually became the 111th Training Reserve, and were disbanded February 1918.

24th Battalion (*Reserve*).—Raised in February 1916 for training drafts and home defence, the Battalion had a very short career as an individual unit, being absorbed in the 81st, 89th, and 90th Training Reserve in September 1916.

25th Battalion.—This was the last Battalion of the

Digitized by Google

Regiment to be formed; raised in April 1918 in France, and served for a short period in France and Flanders, and disbanded October 1919.

The total casualties may be estimated at not less than 145,000. And of these 12,824 made the supreme sacrifice; were killed, died of wounds, and other causes, namely:— Officers, 567; Warrant Officers, 74; Non-commissioned Officers, 2174; Buglers, 23; Riflemen, 9986.

Outside the imperishable glory which came to the Regiment as a whole, the following honours, awards, and decorations were earned during this Great War:—

VICTORIA CROSS.

Capt. and temp. Lieut.-Col. J. H. S. Dimmer, V.C., M.C.
Capt. J. F. P. Butler, V.C., D.S.O.
Lieut.-Col. A. D. Borton, V.C., C.M.G., D.S.O.
A2025 Rfn. W. Marriner. R11941 Rfn. G. Peachment.
2815 Corpl. A. Gill. R15089 A.-Corpl. A. E. Shepherd.
R2794 Sergt. E. Cooper.

OFFICERS.

K.C.B.	2
C.B.	9
K.C.M.G.	4
C.M.G.	28
M.V.O.	1
D.S.O.	101
Bar to D.S.O.	11
M.C.	321
Bar to M.C.	24
2nd Bar to M.C.	2
3rd Bar to M.C.	1
Foreign Decorations	54
D.F.C.	2
M.B.E.	1
Mentioned in Despatches	432

OTHER RANKS.

Distinguished Conduct Medal	240
Bars	21
Military Medal	1260
Bars	139
Meritorious Service Medal	123
Foreign Decorations (other ranks)	84
Military Cross	15
Mentioned in Despatches	304

Truly such a magnificent record deserves a fitting Memorial, so that our descendants who come after us may gaze on it and remember the glorious spirit that it symbolizes and the embodiment of work well done.

Digitized by Google

COL. SIR ARTHUR DAVIDSON, G.C.V.O., K.C.B.

By Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton.

Among the Riflemen of our generation there is no one who has passed away more universally beloved than Arthur Davidson, the subject of this notice.

The son of William Davidson, Esq., fourth son of Henry Davidson, of Tulloch Castle, County Ross, and Louisa, daughter of J. Barnard Hankey, Esq., of Fetcham Park, Surrey, he was born on November 12th, 1856. "David," as he was affectionately called by his friends, being a delicate lad was educated privately, and after passing successfully through the Royal Military College he was, on September 10th, 1876, gazetted Lieutenant in the 60th Rifles. In November he sailed with the 4th Battalion, of which the writer was at the time Adjutant, in H.M.S. *Crocodile*, *en route* to join the 2nd Battalion to which he had been posted in the North of India. A lad who has not passed through the ordeal of a Public School suffers a serious handicap upon joining a regiment, but in spite of this drawback "David," who was endowed with a natural charm of manner, an adaptive disposition, and sporting instincts, soon became popular with his brother officers, and took a leading part among the subalterns. Fortunate in joining a veteran Battalion, he showed from the first an unusual aptitude for his profession, and by his keenness and energy lost no time in making himself proficient in all branches of a regimental officer's duties; he also found time to gain the highest honours in the School of Military Signalling then recently established in India.

Upon the outbreak of the Afghan War in 1878, the 2nd Battalion was ordered to form part of the force, under Lieut.-General Sir Donald Stewart, which was directed

Digitized by Google

ARTHUR DAVIDSON.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

upon Kandahar, where Davidson was appointed Brigade Superintendent of Signalling to the Army. In April 1880 a Column under General Sir Donald Stewart marched upon Kabul to relieve the Army under Major-General Sir Frederick Roberts, and Davidson was selected to command the escort to the Commander-in-Chief, consisting of his own Company of the 2nd Battalion, a Company of Indian troops, and a detachment of Indian cavalry: a high honour for so young an officer! This Column was unexpectedly attacked on April 19th by the Afghan Army at Ahmad Khel, twenty miles distant from Ghazni. The 2nd Battalion upon this particular day had the ill-fortune to be taking its turn as rearguard, and was nearly six miles distant from the scene of action. The Afghan General had cleverly concealed in the khors and gorges immediately east of the line of march a force of nearly three thousand Ghazi swordsmen, with orders to make a sudden onslaught upon the flank of the British Force as soon as it had become engaged by the frontal attack of the main Afghan Army. The British Force, somewhat disordered through being caught at a disadvantage by the Afghan frontal attack, was without any warning assailed at close quarters by the mass of fanatical swordsmen, who swept everything before them and even reached the position of the Commander-in-Chief and his Staff.

The peril of the situation was almost desperate, but a determined stand was made by Sir Donald Stewart's escort, ably handled by young Davidson, which, together with the support of A and B Batteries of Royal Horse Artillery, formed a rallying point which caused the formidable onrush of the Ghazies to be stopped. "The scene was one which baffles description," wrote the Chief of the Staff, "but the critical moment was over and the discomfited swordsmen fell sullenly back with enormous loss." Arriving at Kabul, Davidson was mentioned in Despatches for his services, and was appointed Aide-de-Camp to the Commander-in-Chief.

Upon the organisation of a Column to return to Kandahar, Davidson was transferred by the Commander-in-Chief as Aide-de-Camp to Major-General Sir John Ross, commanding the Infantry Division, of which the 2nd Battalion formed

Digitized by Google

a part. He was subsequently present at the Battle of Kandahar on September 1st, when he was again mentioned in Despatches. Upon the 2nd Battalion being ordered to form part of the Marri Expedition, Davidson at once resigned his appointment and took part in that short but arduous campaign.

Early in 1881 Davidson accompanied the 2nd Battalion, which with other reinforcements was hurried to South Africa for the First Boer War in consequence of the disaster to our arms upon the Majuba Mountain. Immediately upon his arrival he was attached for signalling duty at Army Headquarters, and so remained until the conclusion of hostilities, when he returned with the 2nd Battalion to England. "David" was here thrown into close contact with Major-General Sir Evelyn Wood, Sir Redvers Buller, and many of the prominent leaders of the Army in South Africa at that time.

Upon the outbreak of the Egyptian War in 1882 Davidson was appointed Signalling Officer to the 2nd Infantry Division, and was present at the Battle of Tel-el-Kebir. "David" here again was brought into personal contact with General Sir Garnet Wolseley, Sir John Adye, Sir Henry Brackenbury, Sir Archibald Alison, Sir Edward Hamley, Sir Drury Drury-Lowe, Sir Baker Russell, Francis Grenfell, W. F. Butler, and most of the best known Staff Officers of that day—an opportunity which proved of great value, and of which he made full use. At the end of the campaign he rejoined the 2nd Battalion at Winchester.

In July of the following year he nearly lost his life as the result of a most serious accident. In the ante-room after Mess Davidson was sitting at an open window—containing a small aquarium and growing flowers—and talking to a brother officer, Lord Tewkesbury, when another officer unwittingly pushed the latter, who fell over Davidson, and the two were projected—flowers, aquarium, and all—on to the stone-paved area below. At first both Davidson and Tewkesbury were believed to be killed. However, the flowers and pots in some degree lessened the shock, and Tewkesbury was found to be only bruised, but Davidson was with the greatest difficulty lifted on to the bed of an officer's servant near by. It was obvious that it was a case

Digitized by Google

in which the best medical skill was required. With the characteristic initiative of an Irishman, Lord Frederick Fitzgerald, who was helping, promptly volunteered to catch the midnight train to London, and was fortunate in securing the help of the eminent surgeon, Sir Prescott Hewett, so that by the early hours of the morning Davidson was in the hands of the most skilled surgeon of the day. This prompt act probably saved Arthur Davidson's life. In addition to internal injuries the pelvis bone was found to be broken, and it was many days before it was possible to remove the patient from the improvised bed upon which he had first been placed. Thanks to his indomitable spirit and to the skilled care of Sir Prescott Hewett, Arthur Davidson recovered, and in November of the following year was able to take part in the Bechuanaland Expedition (1884–1885) under General Sir Charles Warren, as Acting Inspector of Army Signalling, where his services earned him an honourable mention. Upon April 23rd, 1885, he was promoted Captain, and upon the same day gazetted Brevet-Major.

It is significant of his after career, and an encouragement to young officers, to notice that Arthur Davidson, with no professional interest to help him and with a constitution by no means robust, had served in four campaigns during nine years, had been three times mentioned in Despatches, had been specially promoted to a Brevet Majority, and had won the highest opinion of all those with whom he had served in the five Staff appointments which he had held in the intervals of his regimental service.

Returning to England in July 1885, he was appointed Inspector of the Army Signalling School at Aldershot, which position he held until 1889, when for a short period he rejoined the 1st Battalion at Aldershot.

In addition to an exceptional record of military service Arthur Davidson had moreover personal and professional qualities which marked him out for a distinguished career. It was natural therefore that Field-Marshal H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, with his happy instinct of selection, should appoint Major Arthur Davidson one of his personal Aides-de-Camp. This appointment he held until 1895, when he was appointed Groom-in-Waiting to Queen Victoria,

Digitized by Google

and in 1896 Equerry-in-Waiting. Upon Her Majesty's death in 1901 he was appointed Equerry, Assistant Keeper of the Privy Purse, and Assistant Private Secretary to King Edward VII, and upon His Majesty's death in 1910 he became Equerry and Private Secretary to Queen Alexandra, as well as Extra Equerry-in-Waiting to King George V.

Arthur Davidson had thus completed thirty-two years in the personal service of the Royal Family, the confidential and delicate character of which renders it highly inappropriate for comment in a biographical sketch of this nature. It may be remarked, however, that the high esteem and personal regard of King Edward was happily shown at his death by leaving him an Executor and Trustee of his Will. The value of his work and the personal affection of Her Majesty Queen Alexandra cannot be better summarized than by the tender pathos of the legend upon the Funeral Wreath sent by Her Majesty, which reads:—

"To the everlasting memory of our well-beloved and never-to-be-forgotten Arthur Davidson."

The last three years of his life were saddened by suffering and illness, and he passed away at Sandringham House on October 16th, 1922, aged nearly sixty-six.

In his early military career Arthur Davidson had shown qualities which would have brought him to the highest positions in the Army. Cool in action, he had shown powers of leadership of a rare order. Modest, sympathetic, oblivious of himself and of self-interest, with incomparable tact, he possessed business habits and administrative skill which matured in his later years; above all he had a personal charm of manner and a strong religious sense, which caused him to be loved and respected by all with whom he was thrown—high or low, rich or poor.

The universal esteem of all those who knew and loved Arthur Davidson was shown in a very marked degree by the numbers of those who attended the three Memorial Services at Warnham, London, and Sandringham.

WARNHAM PARISH CHURCH.—The funeral took place on October 20th at Warnham in Sussex, where Arthur Davidson had resided with his two sisters since 1894.

Digitized by Google

The King was represented by the Hon. Sir Derek Keppel; Queen Alexandra by Earl Howe, and Prince Arthur of Connaught by Major Eric Bonham. The coffin had been brought overnight from Sandringham, and covered with a Union Jack, and with the Royal wreaths resting upon it, was conveyed from the House to the Parish Church of St. Margaret.

The coffin, which bore the simple inscription, "Arthur Davidson," was made at Sandringham from oak grown on the estate. The family mourners were Miss Ida Davidson and Miss Lilian Davidson (sisters), and others. Others who attended included Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton and Colonel Sir Guy Campbell (representing The King's Royal Rifle Corps), Lord Ormathwaite, Admiral Sir Colin R. Keppel, and Lieut.-Colonel Sir George Holford.

Queen Alexandra's wreath bore the inscription as given above. The offering of Princess Louise Duchess of Argyll was inscribed, "In memory of an esteemed and valued friend"; while Princess Victoria's tribute was, "In loving, grateful remembrance of so many years." The King and Queen of Norway also sent a wreath, also members of the King's Household and of Queen Alexandra's Household, Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, and the Officers of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, and a large number of personal friends. A very marked feature was the presence, besides residents, of an immense gathering of the poorer inhabitants of Warnham, the neighbouring villages and Horsham, by whom the soldier-courtier was universally beloved for his ready sympathy and repeated acts of kindness. It was said of him that he never was known to send an old soldier away without some word of comfort and of help.

THE CHAPEL ROYAL.—By permission of the King, a Memorial Service was held in the Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, at half-past twelve o'clock.

The Queen was represented by her Private Secretary, Mr. Harry Verney, the Prince of Wales by Mr. Walter Peacock, Secretary to the Duchy of Cornwall, the Duke of York by Wing-Commander Louis Greig, Princess Mary Viscountess Lascelles by Miss Dorothy Yorke, the King and Queen of Norway by Mr. M. S. Ponsonby, Princess Christian by Captain Augustus Liddell, Princess Louise

Digitized by Google

Duchess of Argyll by Colonel B. W. L. Macmahon, the Duke of Connaught by Major-General Sir Ronald Lane, Princess Beatrice by Major F. E. Packe, and King Manoel and Queen Amélie by Mr. F. Q. Sampayo.

In addition to the Royal representatives, those present included the Earl of Lucan, Lord Stamfordham, and Officers of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, namely, Lieut.-General Sir W. Pitcairn Campbell, Colonel Sir Thomas Pilkington, Brig.-General F. A. Fortescue, Lieut.-Colonel William Wyndham, and Major R. H. Seymour, and very many friends.

SANDRINGHAM CHURCH.—Queen Alexandra, the Queen of Norway, and Princess Victoria, with the Ladies and Gentlemen in Attendance, attended the Memorial Service with many others.

DIGEST OF SERVICE, ETC.

Born	November 12th, 1856.
Lieutenant, 2nd Bn. 60th Rifles	September 10th, 1876.
Captain and Brevet Major	April 23rd, 1885.
Lieut.-Colonel (Unattached)	November 1895.
Brevet Colonel	September 1902.

C.B.	January 26th, 1902.
K.C.V.O.	May 1906.
K.C.B.	1916.
G.C.V.O.	1921.

FOREIGN.

Medjidieh, 5th Class.
Sacred Treasure of Japan, 2nd Class.
Rising Sun of Japan, 2nd Class.

MEDALS.

Afghan War (1878–79)	Medal and two Clasps, Bronze Decoration.
Egyptian War (1882)	Medal and Clasp, Khedive's Decoration.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LORD LEOPOLD MOUNTBATTEN.

Digitized by Google

MAJOR LORD LEOPOLD MOUNTBATTEN, G.C.V.O.

Lord Leopold Arthur Louis Mountbatten, better known previous to 1917 as Prince Leopold of Battenberg, was born on May 21st, 1889, being the second son of Her Royal Highness Princess Beatrice, and brother of Her Majesty the Queen of Spain. From early youth he suffered from a physical ailment of a trying character, which debarred him from taking part in such sports as would over-tax his powers. He was educated at home and at Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he showed not a little aptitude for public speaking in the Union debates.

In October 1909 he commenced his military career as a Lieutenant in the 8th Isle of Wight Rifles, a Volunteer Battalion of the Hampshire Regiment, and on March 14th, 1914, he was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in the 1st Battalion of The King's Royal Rifle Corps. Joining the 1st Battalion at Aldershot under Colonel Edward Northey, now Major-General Sir Edward Northey, he found himself serving with his younger brother, Prince Maurice of Battenberg, shortly before the outbreak of the Great War. Devoted to one another, the two brothers proceeded upon active service together. Undeterred by his physical disabilities, Prince Leopold threw himself into his duties with characteristic energy, but in one of the early engagements he was seriously injured by a fall, which necessitated his being temporarily invalided. He was later, in 1915, appointed Aide-de-Camp to Major-General R. H. Davies, Commanding the 6th Brigade, 2nd Division, in which the 1st Battalion was serving.

Having been promoted Lieutenant in the 12th (Service) Battalion on April 13th, 1915, he was the following year promoted Captain, and detailed for service at the Rifle Depot. Keenly attached to the Regiment, he won many

Digitized by Google

friends by his peculiar charm of manner, and by his earnest determination to do his duty under trying conditions. In May 1918 he organised by his own initiative and energy a largely attended Concert at the Alhambra in aid of the Prisoners of War, by means of which he was able to contribute nearly £400 to the fund then being raised.

Prince Leopold, having received the K.C.V.O. in 1911, was promoted to the Grand Cross of the Order in 1915.

At the end of the War Lord Leopold served on the Staff of Lord Willingdon, Governor of Bombay and afterwards of Madras. Having retired from the Service with the rank of Major, he went in 1921 to East Africa in company with his friend and comrade, Major Humphrey Butler, for big game shooting in the Kenya Colony and Northern Frontier Territory, where the two friends spent a very successful six months shooting, which was much facilitated by the kind efforts of the Governor, Major-General Sir Edward Northey.

Returning to England, Lord Leopold was taken ill in the Spring of 1922, and died suddenly at Kensington Palace on Sunday, April 23rd. Court Mourning was directed for fourteen days, and the lying-in-state took place in the Chapel of Marlborough House. The Funeral Service was held in St. George's Chapel, Windsor Castle, on Monday, May 1st, when the ceremony, semi-military in character, was solemn and pathetic in the extreme, befitting the occasion. His Majesty the King was Chief Mourner, and was attended by the Marquess of Carisbrooke and other members of the Royal Family. Her Royal Highness Princess Beatrice—who had returned only a few days previously from Sicily—and the Queen of Spain were also present, and a large and distinguished assemblage. Representing the Regiment were Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton and Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, Colonels Commandant, together with Brig.-General Oxley and Lieut.-Colonel Jelf, commanding the 1st Battalion. Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell was unable through illness to be present. By special invitation of H.R.H. Princess Beatrice, the Officers as pall-bearers, eight in number, were furnished by the 1st Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps from Aldershot, together with the Guard of

Digitized by Google

Honour, and the carrying party, consisting of eight Warrant Officers and Sergeants: all of whom were in Service dress. Major Humphrey Butler attended officially, carrying the Insignia of the Victorian Order, and certain Spanish Decorations.

The interment took place in the Vault of the Royal Chapel adjoining.

The solemn occasion was very appropriately brought to a close by the great doors at the end of the nave being suddenly opened, when a single Bugler, standing in the centre, sounded with startling and thrilling effect the "Last Post."

Requiescat in Pace.

Digitized by Google

FIELD-MARSHAL SIR HENRY WILSON, G.C.B., D.S.O.

A Soldier and Statesman.

Another great Rifleman, although not of our Regiment, has ended his career under circumstances of tragedy which prior to the last ten years would have been inconceivable. It is hardly too much to say that the murder of Henry Wilson caused a thrill of horror and cast a shadow of gloom throughout the whole land. His great personality, his innate kindness of heart, his bonhomie, his pleasure in having a cheery word with the veteran of any rank had captivated all who met him and will long linger in the memory of those who experienced them.

For years before the War many officers had foreseen its inevitable approach; but the prescience of Wilson and the profound study which he had given to the subject enabled him not only to forecast the War but also its opening moves almost in detail. It is said that when Commandant at the Staff College he pointed out a town in the south of Belgium and said, "It is probable that at that place the British Army will be nearly surrounded and in danger of great disaster." The town was Mons. His leave was frequently spent in cycling through Belgium and the north of France, and he thus gained personal familiarity with the communications and configuration of the whole district. But Sir Henry's greatest asset was his friendship of long standing with Marshal Foch; a friendship of the most intimate character. Long hours in study of the innumerable problems involved must have been spent by the two most brilliant intellects in the armies of France and Britain. These studies were, of course, purely unofficial; but their value became apparent at the Agadir crisis in 1911, and the fruit they subsequently bore when three years later

Digitized by Google

war broke out can hardly be computed. Even at the present time the debt of Great Britain to Henry Wilson on this account has been inadequately realised and acknowledged.

The part which Sir Henry took in the War itself is too well known to require mention here. That terrible period of stress brought to the front both in civil and military life much perseverance, much fortitude, much talent ; but is it too much to say that it brought to light genius in two men only, both soldiers, both of The Rifle Brigade—John Cowans and Henry Wilson ?

We need not allude to the period the Field-Marshal spent as Chief of the Imperial General Staff. Suffice it to say that while still in the prime of life he attained the highest rank of his profession, and so far as the latter was concerned had reached the summit of his ambition. Circumstances of the hour compelled him to turn his attention to politics. What success his new career would have brought can, of course, be matter only for conjecture; suffice it to say that within a few weeks of his election he had become one of the most prominent members of the House of Commons. In his maiden speech he laid bare the specious fallacies of the Secretary of State for War, and clearly pointed out the danger to the country involved in the indiscriminate reduction of our defensive forces. Military men have almost invariably failed to attain success in Parliament. It is, however, by no means improbable that Henry Wilson would sooner or later have attained high Cabinet rank and a reputation as a statesman not inferior to that which he had gained as a soldier.

His vivid imagination, controlled as it was by sound common sense, made him the most delightful of companions. On every subject that he discussed he threw a flood of illumination. Patriotism in the highest sense pervaded his very soul; but the quality which shone out most brilliantly amid dark surroundings and which especially distinguished him among his colleagues in Parliament was that of unflinching moral courage. When warned of his danger he replied, alluding to a recent incident, that " he would rather be shot by murderers than shake hands with them."

Digitized by Google

It is said that no one is indispensable; but it is difficult to imagine anyone able to take the place of Henry Wilson, and the fact of his untimely death may have far-reaching effects beyond even the limits of the British Empire. Every Rifleman must dwell with pride on his career; and the example of his life should be a model for every citizen of the British Empire.

On the occasion of the funeral, a wreath was sent from all ranks of The King's Royal Rifle Corps; and a letter of deep appreciation received by Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell from Lady Wilson.

Digitized by Google

A LINK WITH THE PAST

INTERESTING CEREMONY AT THE RIFLE DEPOT.
AN EXCHANGE OF COURTESIES.

The ceremony at the Rifle Depot, Winchester, on Tuesday, September 12th, though brief, was dignified, and eloquent of the good feeling which now happily prevails between this country and the United States of America. It was really a graceful act in a kindly spirit of reciprocity, the first move in which it is gratifying to know came from our own side. It is well to recall that The King's Royal Rifle Corps had its origin in North America as the 60th Royal Americans in the reign of George II—Christmas Day, 1755, has always been adopted as the actual birthday. The Regiment was formed of 4000 men in four Battalions, and General The Earl of Loudoun, Commander-in-Chief of the British Army in America, was appointed Colonel-in-Chief. The Regiment was recruited from settlers, and distinguished itself greatly before the outbreak of the American War of Independence in 1775—they had no part in those hostilities. The Regiment dropped its old title of "Royal Americans" in 1824, and was granted by George IV the name of "The Duke of York's Own Rifle Corps," and six years later became, by order of William IV, "60th The King's Royal Rifle Corps."

The 1st Battalion of the old Royal American Regiment was stationed on Governor's Island, New York, in 1756, and succeeding years, and there, on Sunday, January 9th, 1921—166 years later—a ceremony of historical interest took place. Mainly through the courtesy of Colonel Lewis Butler and Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, the only ancient Regimental Colour in the possession of The King's Royal Rifle Corps was returned as a gift to the place of its early history—in the official record, "as a token of the fraternal spirit which animates the two countries of England and

Digitized by Google

America as allies in the World War." The Colour, "presented to the Rector, Churchwardens, and Vestrymen of Trinity Church, New York, by the Officers and Men of The King's Royal Rifle Corps," was blessed and installed with much ceremonial on the day mentioned, and deposited in the Chapel of St. Cornelius the Centurion, Governor's Island.

A desire on the part of the authorities of Governor's Island to show appreciation of the gift by The King's Royal Rifle Corps of their old Regimental Battle Flag of 1788 to Governor's Island resulted in the authorisation by the American Secretary of War of the presentation of a Coehorn mortar to The King's Royal Rifle Corps. This Coehorn mortar, *temp.* George II, was undoubtedly taken to America in the early Colonial days, and held by the Royal American Regiment on Governor's Island—it had in later times been kept in the Officers' Club there. The Coehorn mortar was found in a part which was known to have been the Depot of the 60th Royal Americans. The suggestion that it should be offered to The King's Royal Rifle Corps originated with Major-General R. L. Bullard, who commands the area of New York. The idea was cordially entertained by the Secretary of War at Washington, and action was taken through the American Ambassador in London to ascertain whether such a gift would be acceptable. The King's Royal Rifle Corps heartily reciprocated the suggestion, and stated they would be much honoured to receive such a token expressing, as it would, the sympathy of the United States Government with the old-established connection of The King's Royal Rifle Corps with the 60th Royal Americans. It was accordingly decided that the Coehorn mortar should be sent to England in charge of the Rev. Edmund Banks Smith, O.R.C., Chaplain of St. Cornelius' Chapel of Trinity Church on Governor's Island — a gentleman who has interested himself in the history and archæology of the American Army.

It was the ceremony of formally returning this mortar which took place on the parade ground at the Rifle Depot, Winchester, at half-past twelve p.m., on Tuesday, September 12th. While the presentation was to The King's Royal Rifle Corps in general, it was to have been

Digitized by Google

formally made to the 1st Battalion, as being the representative of the Regiment on home service, but owing to the Battalion having been ordered to India (embarking Thursday, September 14th, 1922), it was not possible to send down from Aldershot more than a Guard of Honour from that Battalion. The Colonel of the Battalion, Lieut.-Colonel R. G. Jelf, attended. The Riflemen at the Depot also paraded.

The American Ambassador was unable to attend personally, but he was represented by Mr. Walter C. Thurston, Secretary of the Embassy. The other representatives of the American Government accompanying him were Major Douglas H. Gillette, C. of E., Assistant Military Attaché, representing the War Department, Chaplain Edmund Banks Smith, O.R.C., and Major Chaplain Herbert G. Smith. Lord Grenfell was unable to attend, and was represented by the Colonel Commandant next in seniority, Lieut.-General Sir Edward T. H. Hutton, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., and Lieut.-General Sir W. Pitcairn Campbell, K.C.B., attended with him. Those we have mentioned by name were the American and British representatives taking the active part in the ceremony. Other officers present were Lieut.-General Sir G. M. Harper, Southern Command, and Lieut.-General Sir A. R. Stuart Wortley; Colonel Salmon, C.M.G., D.S.O., Officer in Charge of the Rifle Depot, Colonel Price-Davies, V.C., Major Sir John Lees, D.S.O., M.C., Major S. H. Ferrand, D.S.O., M.C., Major A. J. H. Sloggett, D.S.O., Captain Moore Gwynne, D.S.O., M.C., Major and Quartermaster Eastmead, Captain Barber, Lieut. F. H. Norris, D.C.M. (Adjutant, Rifle Depot), and Lieut. Eve. From the Hampshire Depot there were present Lieut.-Colonel Middleton, D.S.O. (Commanding), Lieut.-Colonel Earle, D.S.O., Captain Tarrant, D.C.M., Captain Reeves, O.B.E., Lieut. Lambert, M.C., Lieut. Smith, and Lieut. Breecher. The Chaplain of the Garrison and Mrs. Bateman, and Major Sopwith, R.E., were also present. The Mayor of Winchester (Councillor Stanley Clifton) was represented by Alderman A. Edmeades, C.B.E., D.L., J.P. (who, as Mayor of Winchester during the war period of five years, had so much to do with greeting the immense number of American troops through Winchester), and the Dean of Winchester was a spectator. A large number of

Digitized by Google

citizens took advantage of the invitation to the public to attend, and amongst the onlookers were several Past Officers and Riflemen.

The " Coehorn " mortar—so named after a Dutch baron, by whom it was invented—was placed midway between the Guard of Honour and a table bedecked with the British and American Flags. It is a small piece of ordnance, of the usual mortar type, some 16 or 18 inches long, and has the figure " 2 " entwined in the monogram " G.R.," which gives its date as between 1727 and 1760. It is mounted on a wood block, and could be carried by two or three men.

As Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton came within the area of the troops, accompanied by the Secretary of the American Embassy and the others, a general salute was given by the Guard of Honour, of which Captain L. A. M. Morris was in command, with Lieut. H. C. H. Illingworth, M.C., and 2nd Lieut. C. J. Herbert-Stepney. The Guard of Honour was inspected, a march meanwhile being played by the Band (under Sergt.-Bugler Poultock). After this, General Sir Edward Hutton and those with him took up a position at the table, and the presentation ceremony commenced.

Chaplain Edmund Banks Smith, O.R.C.—speaking from near where the Coehorn mortar had been placed, and addressing General Sir Edward Hutton—said: I have the honour, Sir, to present to you, by command of the Secretary of War of the American Army, this cannon, coming back to its old home. I can hardly speak of this presentation without going back to last year, when we received, at the Governor's Island Military Chapel, the Headquarters of the 2nd Corps Area, a Flag, of the date 1788, of The King's Royal Rifle Corps. In 1756 Lord Loudoun came across the Atlantic in a sailing vessel, with a transport of troops in the same vessel. This cannon, without the least doubt in the world, was in that equipment with the troops. In that same year was formed the Royal American Regiment, 4000 strong men from Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, who were needed to meet the peculiar tactics of the American Indians. That Regiment so formed was on duty at Governor's Island, New York City, the Headquarters of the 2nd Corps Area, for nearly twenty years. The ceremony

Digitized by Google

of the installation of the Flag would make a considerable story, but I must say a word about it. We had the honour of the presence of the Marquis of Carisbrooke, cousin to King George, Major-General H. K. Bethell, British Military Attaché, Captain O. Balfour, of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, Military Secretary to the Duke of Devonshire, the Governor-General of Canada, Captain Gloster Armstrong, British Consul-General, and officers of the American Army, and representatives of the American Government. The Colours were received by the 22nd U.S. Infantry, and escorted to the Chapel, and, in the presence of those mentioned and many others, the Flag was brought to the front of the High Altar. Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell had requested me, if possible, to get someone who might be said to represent the Royal American Regiment, and, to my surprise and gratification, we found in New York City, Emile A. Hart, a gentleman 80 years of age, great-grandson of General Aaron Hart, who was commissary to General Sir Jeffery Amherst, of the Royal American Regiment, and this old gentleman, at the request of Lord Grenfell, formally presented the Flag, which was placed on the Altar, and blessed and raised to a high position, the Band playing the British National Anthem and then the American, and later playing a march of the 1st Battalion 60th Regiment, composed in 1780, and dedicated to the Honourable Lady Amherst. Just at this juncture a cablegram was received from Bournemouth from Lord Grenfell, which was as follows:—

"The King highly appreciates invitation, and hopes that ceremony may further strengthen ties of friendship between British and American Armies. Rifles, all ranks, with you in spirit."

I read the deed of gift, signed by Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, as Colonel-Commandant of The King's Royal Rifles, the concluding words of Lord Grenfell being: "It is hoped that this Colour may serve as a memento of the fact that the Royal American Regiment and the Regiments of New York fought shoulder to shoulder, not only during the many years of warfare, which ended in the conquest of New France and the subjection of the Indian tribes bordering on the Great Lakes; but also, after the lapse of a century and a half, against a common enemy in a more

Digitized by Google

terrible European contest." Mr. Hart, of whom I have already spoken, was wearing on this occasion the gold gorget, which his ancestor, General Hart, wore. His presentation address was as follows:—

"Sole witness that we have to the surrenders of Louisbourg, Quebec, and Montreal, all these won partly by the prowess and bravery of the Royal Americans, may thou rest in peace in this sacred House of God, until thou art no more."

That, as I have said, led the way to the presentation of this cannon, which goes back to 1756, and has been on Governor's Island for a century and a half. One day, a good many years ago, I found this cannon in a corner of our fortifications, and not knowing what it was, I brought it to the surface, and it was cleaned, and then it was discovered to be a cannon of the reign of King George II, which gave us a clue. I at once communicated with The King's Royal Rifle Corps, with the delightful result that the Secretary of War authorised me to bring over this cannon, and, in his name, present it to The King's Royal Rifle Corps, which, without further ado, I have now the honour of doing. General Sir Edward Hutton, in the name of the Secretary of War, I have the honour to present to you, on behalf of The King's Royal Rifle Corps generally, and the 1st Battalion in particular, this cannon, which has come back to its own home.

The Guard of Honour then presented arms, and the Band played "The Star Spangled Banner," the officers meanwhile standing at the salute, and the male portion of the civilian onlookers removing their hats.

Lieut.-General Sir Edward T. H. Hutton, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., advancing to the spot that had been occupied by Chaplain Banks Smith, said: "Mr. Thurston, representing the Ambassador of the United States of America, Major Gillette, representing the War Department of the United States, the Rev. Banks Smith, Chaplain on Governor's Island of the United States Army, and Riflemen; I regret very much that our respected Field-Marshal, Lord Grenfell, Senior Colonel Commandant, is not able to be here to-day and to take the leading and most important part in this very interesting and historical function. He has asked me

Digitized by Google

to express his extreme regret to you, Sir (General Hutton saluted the representative of the American Ambassador); at not being able to personally convey his appreciation of this gift. The Rev. Banks Smith has told us something of the history of the gift which the United States Government has been pleased to make through its War Office, and through its Embassy, to this country. That gift is on a par with the memorial wreath that was placed at the foot of our War Memorial Statue in the Close of the Cathedral of this City. The two acts are practically one, and they are intended without doubt to recognise the significance of our Regiment as having been raised in 1755–56 in the Eastern State of America for—as the Chaplain has reminded us—a special purpose, to fight the Red Indian in his natural fastnesses, and to help destroy the French power in North America. The gift, therefore, is of historical significance to us Riflemen. We, on our side, recognise that though we are making history with rapid strides and many have not had time to consider the past none the less 69 years out of the 170 years of our Regimental existence were passed as 'The 60th Royal Americans,' and of our forty battle honours, which have up to this period—exclusive of the Great War—been granted to us, no less than twenty-two were won under our designation of 60th Royal Americans. We are proud, Sir, of our connection with North America and the great Republic across the Atlantic, and we, as The King's Royal Rifle Corps—the 60th Rifles—have done our best to emulate the example of our predecessors, the 60th Royal Americans. Sufficient, Sir, for the significance, therefore, of this gift, from the point of view of historical interest. But behind this gift there is something still more important. It is that it shall be symbolical of the tie uniting the United States with this country and, above all, the British Army with the great Army of the United States—a sort of *liaison*, a silken tie, binding the two great branches of the Anglo-Saxon race. That the United States Government should have selected our Regiment for an honour such as this is great indeed. Being a unit—and not altogether, we hope, an insignificant unit—of the British Army, we are grateful for being regarded as worthy to receive such a significant gift.

Digitized by Google

We also recall with gratitude the sympathy shown us at the recent unveiling of our War Memorial in this Cathedral City by the presentation of a magnificent wreath from the American Ambassador. It is, after all, these little touches of comradeship and fellow-feeling which go for so much. We cannot but recollect that during the last Great War our Army fought shoulder-to-shoulder with the American Army on the Western Front. This fact must always be in itself a lasting and continuous tie between the two great branches of the Anglo-Saxon race. All thinking Americans and Britons must feel that if the United States of America and the British Empire agreed to sink all differences and cordially worked together for the peace and prosperity of the world at large, it would insure a happier future for the human race. Sir, I beg to thank you very much for being present here to-day, and for representing the Ambassador of the United States Government on this memorable occasion."

The Band and Bugles played one of the Rifle marches, and then the Guard of Honour once more presenting arms and the whole of the officers, American and British, standing at the salute, " God save the King " was played, and the ceremony (which had lasted five minutes under the half-hour) was brought to a conclusion. The mortar was placed in the Officers' Mess.

Digitized by Google

THE PASSING OF THE 3rd AND 4th BATTALIONS

By Lieut.-Colonel W. J. Long, C.M.G.

In the spring of 1922 it had become generally known that the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the Regiment were among the units which were to be demobilized. It was generally felt that under the circumstances, and in view of the paramount necessity for reduction of the national expenditure, there was nothing for it but to accept the inevitable; but, none the less, the idea that these splendid Battalions were to be broken up seemed to many of us, who had served in them, nothing less than a tragedy. We knew that the national expenditure had risen to an almost incredible figure; that a whole new Service (the Royal Air Force) had to be provided for, not to mention new Corps, such as the Tank Corps, which had only come into existence during the last few years; yet it seemed difficult to believe that our 3rd and 4th Battalions—two of the finest Battalions in the British Army—were to fall under the fatal Axe of Economy.

At the time of writing this brief notice the two Battalions have already practically ceased to exist, and in this article all that can be attempted is to offer a few notes and reminiscences on their history; for a fuller record readers are referred to Colonel Lewis Butler's *Annals of The King's Royal Rifle Corps*, and Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton's *Brief History*, to which the writer acknowledges his indebtedness.

This is the fourth occasion in the history of the Regiment on which the 3rd and 4th Battalions have been disbanded. For they were demobilized firstly after the termination of the French War in America, the 3rd Battalion in 1764 and the 4th in 1763; they were then raised again after the

Digitized by Google

outbreak of the American War of Independence in 1775, but were disbanded for the second time in 1788 after the termination of that War. They were next raised (for the third time) in 1788 and sent to the West Indies, where they won distinction at Martinique and other places during the period 1789–1809: it did not fall to the lot of either Battalion to fight in Spain and Portugal under the Duke of Wellington, where the 2nd and 5th Battalions won such distinction about this period. After the conclusion of the wars against France in 1815 these Battalions were again disbanded (for the third time), and were not raised again until 1855 and 1857 respectively. Now, on the conclusion of the Great War, 1914–1918, they have again been removed from the Army List, but as on each former occasion they rose to win fresh honours, so we may be confident that if their country should need them again, they will not be found wanting.

Space does not admit of our saying much here about the early history of either Battalion, in the days when they were still called the *60th Royal Americans*, but we cannot omit to mention that both the 3rd and 4th Battalions were serving in America in 1759 at the time of the decisive Battle of Quebec, and the 3rd Battalion played quite a prominent part in that very Battle under General Wolfe, and as Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton mentions in his *Brief History*: "The Regiment had thus a prominent share in this momentous victory—which gave the possession of the North American Continent finally to the Anglo-Saxon race."

Thus within less than four years from the date when the Regiment was first raised (1755–1756), the 3rd Battalion [and also the 4th] had already a distinguished record.

In this brief review of the history of the 3rd and 4th Battalions we must pass on now to the year 1857, after the Battalions had been raised for the third time. It is fitting to commence with the 3rd Battalion, which was destined in the ensuing years to see much hard fighting, and to add much distinction to the records of the Regiment. After being raised at Dublin in 1855 the Battalion was sent to Madras in 1857 at the close of the Indian Mutiny: it also went to Burma and Aden, returning to England in

Digitized by Google

1872. The Battalion spent some years at Aldershot, and was quartered at Colchester in January 1879, when it received sudden orders to embark for South Africa to take part in the Zulu War: the British troops, under Lord Chelmsford, having suffered a reverse at Isandhlwana. It landed at Durban, under Lieut.-Colonel (afterwards Major-General) Sir W. Leigh Pemberton, and played a distinguished part in the Battle of Ginghilovo (April 2nd, 1879), and afterwards at Ulundi, and in the subsequent pursuit and capture of the Zulu King, Cetewayo, which ended the War. The loss of Major and Brevet Lieut.-Colonel F. V. Northey, who was killed in action at Ginghilovo, was much regretted.

After this campaign, the Battalion remained in Natal, at Pietermaritzburg, until early in 1881 there occurred the first Boer War. Cromer Ashburnham was in command of the Battalion, which was in reserve on the occasion of General Sir G. Colley's unsuccessful operation against Laing's Nek (January 28th, 1881), and covered the withdrawal. Then on February 8th it fought the action on the Ingogo Heights, an event as glorious as any in the history of the 60th, and the result of which was to frustrate an attempt on the part of the Boers to cut off Sir G. Colley's communications with his base at Newcastle. On the occasion of the unfortunate affair at Majuba Hill, February 27th, two Companies of the Battalion were on a spur near the mountain, but were only slightly engaged; the Battalion as a whole was not present. Shortly after the unsatisfactory peace, the 3rd Battalion moved to Malta. In July 1882 however, after the outbreak of hostilities in Egypt, it moved to Alexandria, where it landed while the city was still in flames, and there formed part of the advanced force under Sir Archibald Alison.

After the arrival of Wolseley in August, the Battalion fought at Tel-el-Mahuta (August 25th, 1882), and Kassassin (September 9th), and in the Battle of Tel-el-Kebir, where Major Cramer, the Second-in-Command, was wounded and had his horse shot under him.

After this War the Battalion remained in the Army of Occupation in Egypt till February 1884, when it was ordered to Suakin, and distinguished itself at the Battles of El Teb and Tamai in Sir Redvers Buller's Brigade. Thus within

Digitized by Google

six years the Battalion had fought with distinction in no less than four different campaigns.

Later it moved to Gibraltar, and thence to England, where it remained until 1898.

When the second Boer War in South Africa broke out in October 1899, the 3rd Battalion was quartered at Kilkenny, in Ireland, under Lieut.-Colonel Robert Buchanan-Riddell: it was at once mobilized and embarked in November and landed at Durban, and took part in all the operations for the relief of Ladysmith, including General Clery's unfortunate engagement at Colenso (December 15th, 1899), where, however, the Brigade to which the Battalion belonged was not one of those in the front line; it was present at Sir Charles Warren's battle at Spion Kop (January 1900), and there it especially distinguished itself by capturing single-handed the famous Twin Peaks; this is rightly considered one of the most notable feats of the war, and it had an important effect on the situation. After this Sir Redvers Buller, who until then had been in supreme command of all the troops in South Africa, assumed (after Lord Roberts had landed at Cape Town) the special command of the troops in Natal, and he personally directed the operations on the front:—Colenso—Hlangwane—Monte Cristo, which led to the Relief of Ladysmith by the final Battle of the Tugela Heights on February 27th, 1900. The 3rd Battalion nobly played its part in this battle and entered Ladysmith shortly afterwards, where it met the 1st and 2nd Battalions.

Space prevents the mention in detail of the achievements of the Battalion in the South African War; it was for some time in the Southern Transvaal about Standerton and Heidelberg: worked on mobile columns, occupied blockhouses, and furnished splendid mounted infantry units. At the conclusion of the War it returned home, and in 1904 went to Bermuda. The following year the Battalion returned home, and in 1908 proceeded to Crete and Malta, whence in 1910 it went to India. It may be of interest, however, while dealing with this period, and before we turn our attention to the 4th Battalion, to review a few of the officers who served with the Battalion about that time. General R. S. Featherstonhaugh had completed

Digitized by Google

his period in command before the outbreak of the Boer War of 1899, and fought in it as a Brigade Commander and on the Staff, being wounded at or near Belmont in 1899. Lieut.-Colonel Robert Buchanan Riddell (killed in action at Spion Kop), a most gallant and capable officer, who had the confidence of all ranks; Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, K.C.B. (then Lieut.-Colonel), commanded the 3rd Battalion immediately after the South African War, and although his distinguished career as a Regimental officer in that War was mainly with the 1st Battalion, still we cannot omit to mention him; Major-General Sir R. A. C. Bewicke-Copley, C.B., who commanded the Battalion after the death of Colonel Robert Buchanan Riddell, and afterwards commanded a mobile column; Brig.-General Walpole S. Kays, C.M.G., whose gallant conduct at Spion Kop and afterwards during the relief of Ladysmith, as well as on the Mounted Infantry at later stages of the War, are still remembered by many. Major-General C. R. R. McGrigor, who, though he served on the Staff during a considerable part of the South African War and was wounded at Colenso when Brigade Major of Hart's Brigade, was in command of the Battalion a few years after the War. It should be noted here as an unprecedented occurrence that four of the Officers who served in this Battalion under Major-General (then Lieut.-Colonel) C. R. R. McGrigor became General Officers during the Great War, namely Major-Generals Sir O. S. W. Nugent, Hon. Sir A. R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, Sir S. W. Hare, and Sir E. Northey. There were also many who were at that time junior officers, who would probably willingly admit that they owe much to the experience they gained in that War under some of the officers mentioned above. For instance, Major-General Sir Edward Northey, who afterwards served in the 3rd Battalion at Bermuda, was in South Africa serving under General Sir W. P. Campbell in 1st Battalion, and others might be mentioned, namely Brig.-General G. V. Hordern, C.B. (then Captain, afterwards Adjutant of 3rd Battalion); Brig.-General Bernard Majendie (then Lieutenant), who commanded the 4th Battalion during part of the recent Great War, and afterwards an Infantry Brigade in the XIIth Army Corps; and Lieut.-Colonel W. J. Long (then

Digitized by Google

Captain), who afterwards commanded the 3rd Battalion during a considerable part of the Great War, 1914–18. Undoubtedly all these would admit that they owed much to the experience they gained during this period.

We must now for a time leave the 3rd Battalion to consider the 4th Battalion.

After being raised for the third time in 1857 at Winchester, this Battalion was hurriedly sent to Canada in 1861, at the time of the Trent affair. These were the days when Colonel R. B. Hawley (afterwards Lieut.-General) was in command. This distinguished officer commanded the Battalion from 1860–1873: the Regiment owes very much to him. He was a man in advance of his time, and effected many important improvements in drill, training and tactics, as well as inspiring all ranks with the true Rifleman-like spirit.

The Battalion returned to England in 1869, where it remained until 1876, afterwards moving to India, where it remained for a good many years. During the winter of 1890–91 this Battalion went on active service in the Manipur Expedition; at this time Lieut.-Colonel R. Chalmer was in command and Lieut. (now Brig.-General) R. S. Oxley was Adjutant. This expedition was successful, but the Manipuris did not show much fight, and the worst enemy actually encountered was cholera. The following winter, 1891–92, some Companies of the Battalion, under Captain W. D. Stuart and Captain (now Brig.-General) C. J. Markham, were employed with mobile columns in the Chin Lushai hills. The column with which Captain W. D. Stuart's detachment was serving marched right across from the Chindwin river to Chittagong and returned by sea to Rangoon. The Battalion returned to England in 1892, and with the exception of sending some mounted infantry detachments, under Lieuts. G. S. St. Aubyn and C. L. E. Robertson-Eustace, to operate in Rhodesia in 1897, it saw no more active service until the South African War of 1899–1902. It will be sufficient to record that the Battalion was retained in England during the greater part of that War, and only proceeded to South Africa at the close of the year 1901, when it was employed making blockhouses near Harrismith. Lieut.-Colonel E. W. Herbert

Digitized by Google

was in command. It must, however, be mentioned that, although the Battalion did not see much of the South African War, several of its officers were more fortunate. To begin with the Mounted Infantry Company, under Captain E. J. Dewar, who, with Lieut. E. Perceval, was killed at the Battle of Paardeberg, saw much service.

After the South African War the Battalion returned to England, though it sent a Mounted Infantry Company, under Major Shakerley, to Somaliland, where it remained on active service for some time during 1903 and 1904. The gallant conduct of this Company at the critical Battle of Jidballi in January 1904, at which the power of the Mullah was finally crushed, was specially commended in Despatches.

After this the Battalion remained in England for a few years during the time Colonel F. A. Fortescue, C.B., was in command, and it left for India in December 1909 with Lieut.-Colonel (now Major-General) Sir O. S. W. Nugent, K.C.B., D.S.O., in command. He was succeeded in 1910 by Lieut.-Colonel Hon. A. R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, D.S.O. (now Major-General Sir A. R., K.C.B.), who had formerly served in the 3rd and 1st Battalions. The Battalion remained in India till the outbreak of the Great War in 1914, and in that same year Lieut.-Colonel Hon. C. Sackville-West (now Major-General Hon. Sir C. Sackville-West, K.B.E., C.B.) had just assumed command.

Before attempting to bring down this short account of the history of the two Battalions to the end of the Great War, mention must be made of some of the distinguished officers who had served in the 4th Battalion during the periods already dealt with. Without doubt a great many remarkable men gained their early military training with the 4th Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps. If we begin only from the year 1860 we have General R. B. Hawley, whose influence on the Regiment, and through it on the whole Army, is well known.

General Sir Redvers Buller, V.C., etc., whose great work as an organizer and trainer of soldiers is universally recognized, and whose great courage and skill in dealing with the earlier phases of the South African War, before an adequate force had been sent out from England, are so

Digitized by Google

well realised and greatly appreciated by those who served under his orders in the War.

Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, who formerly served in the 4th Battalion as well as in the 1st, and is now our Senior Colonel Commandant.

Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., who was Adjutant of the 4th Battalion in 1876.

General Lord Rawlinson, who served in India with the 4th Battalion as a subaltern in 1884–85, and after a distinguished career on the Staff, and commanding an Army during the Great War, has now returned to India as Commander-in-Chief.

Major-General Sir Gerald Kitson, G.C.V.O., C.B., who served in the 4th Battalion as a subaltern and again as a Major, and has held many important Staff appointments, including that of Quartermaster-General in India.

Mention has already been made of Major-General Sir Charles Sackville West, who was Adjutant of the Battalion in 1896–97. And there is Brig.-General Horatio Mends, who was in command of the Battalion, 1894 to 1898. Brig.-General W. H. L. Allgood, C.M.G., D.S.O., must also be included in this list: he was Adjutant in 1898–99, and rendered excellent services in the Great War as a Brigade Commander. We have already mentioned Major-General Sir R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, and his brother Major-General Hon. E. J. M. Stuart-Wortley, who served in the 4th Battalion as a Major, should not be omitted.

This brief survey has now brought the history of the Battalions down to the outbreak of the Great War in 1914, when the 3rd and 4th Battalions were serving in India. They both travelled home from Bombay in the same ship, and landed at Plymouth in November 1914. As both these Battalions were allotted to the same Infantry Brigade, the 80th, in the 27th Division, it is possible to some extent to deal with this period for both at once, that is to say, as far as we can deal with their history in the War at all here, for it is impossible in the space at our disposal to go into much detail. Readers must be referred to the Regimental *Chronicles* for the War years, which, thanks to the care and energy of the Editor, furnish us with better memoranda of the War history of the Battalions than are possessed by other regiments.

Digitized by Google

Only a few facts and reminiscences can be set forth which happen to occur to the memory of the writer, who at different times in his service has spent some years in both Battalions concerned, and who had opportunities during the War of seeing a good deal of each of them.

The 80th Brigade landed in France shortly before Christmas 1914, and early in January 1915 it took over a trench line, from Vierstraat to St. Eloi in Belgium, from the French. The trenches were very bad and water-logged and all ranks endured severe hardship from frost-bite and cold. There was also trench-fighting at St. Eloi, of which both Battalions had their full share. At the beginning of April 1915 the whole Brigade was moved to the Ypres Salient, where it remained all through the Second Battle of Ypres, and came in for a great deal of heavy fighting and suffered very heavily in casualties: both of the Battalions may fairly be said to have thoroughly distinguished themselves in this Battle. The 3rd Battalion was commanded by Lieut.-Colonel C. Gosling, who however was wounded at dawn on February 15th at St. Eloi, and was away from the Battalion until May 6th, when he rejoined at Bellewarde wood (near Hooge) in the middle of the Second Battle of Ypres: Gosling was again slightly wounded on or about May 12th by a bit of shell, but he took no notice of the wound and refused to go sick. He was afterwards (in July) promoted Brigadier of another Brigade. Gosling was a very fine officer, and exceptionally brave; his death in 1917 from a shell while in command of a Brigade was a great loss to the Regiment. The 4th Battalion was commanded by Lieut.-Colonel B. F. Widdrington, but as he had been severely wounded in March at St. Eloi, Lieut.-Colonel B. J. Majendie was commanding during the Battle of Ypres. Widdrington rejoined later on and resumed command. After the Battle of Ypres the Brigade was at Armentières in July and August, and then moved to Frise on the Somme, where they remained in September and October. General George Milne here took command of the Division *vice* General Snow.

The whole of the Division was now withdrawn from the trenches and sent to Salonika. This affords an opportunity for mentioning another distinguished officer, who

Digitized by Google

formerly served in the 3rd Battalion about the year 1890—General Sir T. L. N. Morland, K.C.B. For while the Battalions were near Amiens awaiting transport to Salonika, they were billeted temporarily in the area commanded by General Morland, then commanding the Xth Army Corps, and he paid them a visit. General Morland afterwards commanded the British Army on the Rhine, and is, at the time of writing, G.O.C. Aldershot District. The 3rd and 4th Battalions then landed at Salonika with the rest of the 27th Division early in December 1915. Their Brigade was employed in various operations, and after many wanderings found itself in July 1916 in the Struma Valley facing the Turk and Bulgarian forces. In various parts of this dreary hot-bed of malaria the Brigade was destined to remain for nearly two years, namely, from July 1916 to June 1918. A number of patrol encounters and minor engagements took place, but nothing which need be described in detail. Finally, when the Brigades of the Salonika Army were reduced to three Battalions each, the 4th Battalion was sent back to France in June 1918; it there joined the 50th Division and distinguished itself in the final victorious offensive of the Allied Armies near Le Catelet. Major G. A. Tryon was in command for a time, but was killed in action, and Lieut.-Colonel J. B. Brady took command. Meanwhile the 3rd Battalion remained in the 80th Brigade, which however moved in June 1918 from the Struma Valley to the Doiran front, and took part in the final victorious operations there. Acting Lieut.-Colonels A. A. Soames, R. P. G. Ireland and H. C. Ponsonby had successively been in command of it after Lieut.-Colonel W. J. Long went back to France in April 1918. The 3rd Battalion finally went to Constantinople in January 1919, under Lieut.-Colonel Ponsonby, and then occupied a considerable part of Asia Minor with small detachments, but it was afterwards withdrawn and returned to England in June 1919.

On looking back at the strenuous time which the 3rd and 4th Battalions went through during the War, we may recall the indomitable spirit and determination which enabled the men to endure the fearful hardships of the first winter in the trenches in Belgium, 1914–1915; the

Digitized by Google

magnificent gallantry with which they withstood the intense bombardments of the German artillery at Ypres, where our own artillery were quite overpowered, and the cheerful heart with which they met the soul-benumbing period in the Struma Valley.

If it be asked why it was that these two Battalions were able to withstand the effects of this dreary time in the Struma Valley better than others, and successfully to resist the malaria, we say it was due to the spirit of the Regiment, the greater sympathy between all ranks, which kept up the hearts of all concerned and acted as a talisman even against disease. It is generally admitted that in 1918 the 3rd and 4th Battalions of our Regiment were far the best Battalions in their respective Brigades.

It only remains to say now that after the War the two Battalions both went back to India. In 1921 Lieut.-Colonel B. J. Majendie was in command of 3rd and Lieut.-Colonel Sir Hereward Wake of 4th; but in 1922 the Headquarters 1st Battalion went out and absorbed all available strength of both 3rd and 4th Battalions, leaving time-expired and other details to return home. Colonel B. J. Majendie remained in India in command of the new 1st Battalion. The details of 3rd Battalion landed at Southampton early in November 1922 and went to Winchester for demobilization; with them came Major and Quartermaster A. C. Watkins, who has served for thirty-six years in the Regiment, chiefly in 3rd Battalion, and has won distinction both in the South African War, where he was a Sergeant-Major of Mounted Infantry, and also in the Great War, in which he rendered valuable services, and, among other things, saved much of the Battalion baggage from Ypres Barracks when the enemy were bombarding that place with heavy artillery —the Battalion being at the time in the trenches in Polygon Wood.

The 4th Battalion details landed in December and went to Winchester on the 8th. They were met there by the Colonel Commandant of the Battalion (Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell) and Major-General Hon. Sir A. R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley.

To those of us who have served for years in these Battalions it is hard to believe that they no longer exist,

Digitized by Google

but it is hoped that these inadequate notes may succeed in recalling to the minds of our readers something of the atmosphere of the old Battalions and all that they stood for. It is useless to peer into the crystal and try to read the future, but it is our fervent hope, and indeed we are strengthened in this hope by history, that once more they will rise again and that their glorious traditions will be worthily maintained by a future generation of Riflemen, inspired by the memory of past deeds and the realisation of high ideals.

December 1922.

Digitized by Google

NOTES ON BYGONE DAYS

MAJOR H. R. MILLIGAN.

As he quitted the Regiment over forty years ago and his friends therein are rapidly disappearing, Harry Milligan needs a short description. A short man, with rather long red whiskers, unlike the present-day stamp of Rifleman; but in those days whiskers were worn by nearly all the senior officers and even by some of the subalterns.

Harry Milligan had a great personality and an almost commanding influence in any Battalion with which he served. His sole recreation was fishing; his sole interest in soldiering, his Company; and that Company, "B," was the best in the 4th Battalion, and for seven or eight years in succession the best shooting Company therein.

Harry was, on all occasions, extremely unconventional. He used to address his Colour-Sergeant as "Frank." One day his brother came down to see him. Harry summoned his Colour-Sergeant, and in a somewhat bored voice remarked, "This is my brother, Frank. He is something on the Staff, I don't know what; but please be civil to him," at the same time raising his eyebrows in mute appeal. His conversations with his servant, French, were also a little out of the common. "French, you may take my clothes, you may wear my boots, take anything you like, but please, French, do not use my tooth brushes."

The subalterns of B Company were Philip Barne and Arthur Martin. In those days a Captain was occasionally allowed to have his Company "off duty," *i.e.*, all casuals were called from their respective occupations for the purpose of being paraded for a day of military training. B Company was no exception, and Harry Milligan having inspected it, the following conversation would ensue:—

"Mr. Barne."

"Yes, Harry."

"Will you drill the Company, Mr. Barne?"

"No, I won't. Drill it yourself."

Digitized by Google

Whenever, in the case of any little problem in Barracks or manœuvre, Harry was asked what he was going to do, he always said, "The usual thing." Philip Barne would always make the same reply; but there was this difference between them, that whereas Harry Milligan knew exactly what he was going to do and met the occasion in the best possible way, Philip Barne had no idea of what course he meant to take. In other respects they were very much like Damon and Pythias. Whenever Harry wrote from Canada to his sisters to make him mufflers or woollen scarves, they were always expected to make a double set, the duplicate being for Barne, on the plea that Philip had no sisters to make him such articles.

Harry was extremely fastidious and very critical. The writer once ventured to say that he rather liked a certain senior officer. The reply at once was, "My *dear* Boy, how can you like him? The very type of a Major. Walks about in a wideawake hat and a frock coat." He was also very particular about the choice of words and expressions; and woe betide any subaltern who should use the expression "gentlemanly" and "soldierly," instead of "gentlemanlike" and "soldierlike." "So vulgar!" he would say: but to give any idea of his facial expression, and the pathos in his tone of voice, is impossible.

In 1876 appeared a well-known tune called "The March of the Mulligan Guard," of which there was a vague idea among the Riflemen that Harry Milligan was the original. It annoyed him intensely, for he had no wish to be taken for an Irishman.

Like all officers of the Battalion, Milligan had the utmost respect and admiration for Colonel Hawley; and in regard to his Company, by which he was adored, carried out Hawley's system and precepts to perfection. Clever, witty, amusing to a degree, and kindest of men to young subalterns, the memory of Harry Milligan will always dwell in the hearts of those who knew him.

Digitized by Google

MILITARY EDUCATION.

At the period of which we are speaking military education had hardly reached the standard of the present day, and it was with considerable searchings of heart that Ensign Jeffy Davies received an order to make a military sketch of a position, which was to be sent in to the General Commanding the Dublin District.

Jeffy was an excellent Company Officer and like a good Rifleman he naturally refused to consider himself defeated by the order. With the aid of a pen and ink he drew on a sheet of paper various lines, curves and figures representing the features of the ground. In fact he did his best, and as we know on good authority "angels can do no more." With the laudable view of making his production absolutely clear, he wrote underneath his various etchings what they were intended to represent. "This is a block of houses," "This is a wood," "This is a river," etc., etc., and all being at length completed he left the ante-room for a little much-needed refreshment of a bottle of ginger beer, or maybe other liquid, for Jeffy did not carry his views on total abstention to a fanatical length. Hardly had he left the room when Satan, disguised as Lieut. Grenfell, entered it, and finding the sketch on the table drew a picture of a constable and wrote underneath, "This is a policeman." Jeffy, returning the next minute, did not observe this remarkable addition to his performance, placed the sketch in an envelope and directed it to the Brigade Office.

A few days afterwards the sketch was returned with a violently-worded memorandum of the Major-General, who, as it happened, had been long engaged in the direction of military education. Jeffy was to be sternly reprimanded and the sketch was to be sent back to the General for further notice.

Then, for the first time, Jeffy found the slight addition made by Grenfell; but, being fully endowed with the modesty characteristic of Sixtieth Riflemen, decided not to advertise his performance further, and retained the sketch in the hope that the General would forget all about it. By good fortune this happened and thus quietly ended what might have been a distressing incident.

Digitized by Google

INTER-BATTALION DINNERS.

The occasions on which Battalions of our Regiment have met each other are few and far between, and have usually been followed by a little quiet and wholesome conviviality.

There was one rather celebrated Dinner of the 1st and 2nd Battalions at Dublin in 1866, at which unhappily few who were present still remain with us. On this occasion the 1st Battalion, being about to embark for Malta, was the guest of the 2nd. On sitting down to dinner the first proceeding was to put under the table and keep there an officer of swarthy complexion, who had come to us from another regiment, and was commonly known either as "Pompey" or "Snowball." Tradition hands down little of what subsequently happened, but it has been stated that Mikey Innes, having poured several bottles of champagne down his own throat, made a bad shot and poured the contents of another down the neck of his neighbour, William Forster. No doubt a bright and intellectual evening was spent.

But it is not of this banquet that the threads of recollection are now collected, but of another which took place in Natal fifteen years later, more or less under war conditions (for although hostlities had ceased, the first Boer War of 1881 had not technically been terminated). The 2nd Battalion, resplendent with the glories of Kabul and Kandahar, had landed in Natal with the reinforcements from India, and in July invited the 3rd Battalion, quartered twenty miles away at Mount Prospect, under the shadow of Majuba Hill, to pay it a visit at Bennet's Drift, near Newcastle, for sports and other amusements. The latter were most successful; but the day at length closed and dinner time arrived. The two Battalions together must have mustered between forty and fifty officers. Sir Redvers Buller, the General in executive Command, was up in the Transvaal with Sir Evelyn Wood and Sir Hercules Robinson; but the party at Bennet's Drift was graced by the presence of Lieut.-Colonel Grenfell, Chief of the Staff.

At the conclusion of the repast, which, needless to say, so far as circumstances would permit was of the most *recherché* description, it was only natural that certain toasts

Digitized by Google

were proposed; and the number of these toasts seemed to increase in proportion to the increasing lateness of the hour. Nor was vocal talent absent. Colonel Grenfell, among others, particularly distinguished himself in a song briefly describing the wanderings of three Israelites rejoicing under the names of Abraham, Isaac and Abednego.

The toasts, as already remarked, were numerous, each being received with rounds of cheering so loud that the Boers in the Transvaal must have felt sure that the war was to be renewed. The toast of the 1st Battalion was replied to by Lieut. Butler, the only officer of that Battalion present. But before he could rise to his feet, and indeed before response could be made to any toast, the Officer Commanding the 3rd Battalion invariably rose and remarked that before the acknowledgment was made he would like to say a few words. How many speeches he contrived to put in on this plea during the course of the evening it is difficult at this period to remember. The response to one toast, which was connected with the rifle shooting, was made by an officer recently promoted into the 2nd Battalion, who had been Instructor of Musketry in the 3rd. At this stage of proceedings he made his speech under the impression that he still belonged to the 3rd Battalion, but the pith of it was that the sublime hope of his life had been fulfilled when the back sight of the Martini Henry rifle was reversed. This in more senses than one was the culminating point of his address, for he then gently subsided on to the floor. Happily Colonel Grenfell, who had been his Captain, undertook to finish the speech, which, he submitted, had been eloquent. Still later on a very bright star in the shape of a senior officer also disappeared.

Brothers, spare awhile your liquor,
Lay your trembling tumblers down;
He is fall'n, that star of honour,
On the field of his renown.
But a bolder, braver drinker,
One who loved his liquor more,
Have I never yet beholden
Than our friend upon the floor.

Arthur Davidson gallantly came to his rescue and escorted him to his tent, where he received grateful thanks and a feeble murmur, "I ought to be fined half-a-crown."

Digitized by Google

To which the heartless and unsympathetic Davidson merely replied, "Half-a-crown, indeed, you mean ten shillings"; *i.e.*, the maximum that could be inflicted at that period by a C.O.

The proceedings then terminated; and although the writer is aware of his short-comings in description, it is possible that he is not altogether unfitted to have been the narrator, as he was one of very few who even the following morning had a clear recollection of the occurrences in that memorable repast.

JOHN TUBB.

Who of the generation of Riflemen now passing away was not on terms of intimate acquaintance with John Tubb? What man in the whole of Hampshire was better known? The Dean of Winchester or the Headmaster of the College? Certainly not. Even the Lord Lieutenant's halo paled before the glory of John Tubb. Yet for the information of the younger among us, it must be explained that his actual profession was that of Livery Stable-keeper at the lower entrance into Winchester Barracks.

John Tubb had all the manners of the old régime. In that respect he was the very model of an English gentleman. It might be difficult to say exactly the same of his other qualities; but his manners covered a multitude of sins. When John Morris came back from leave and found that his hunter, whom he had incautiously left in Tubb's stables, had been regularly let out on hire three days a week during the whole of his absence, he not unnaturally offered a feeble remonstrance. But the only apology was, "Ah, Major, we never can do wrong without being found out."

Tubb had a horse, a vicious brute, difficult to ride, although quite quiet in harness. One day he let it out to a Field Officer of our Regiment, a bad horseman, but one of whose characteristics was the possession of very long feet. Strange to say, the horse behaved quite well, and the Major on returning it to the Livery Stables, expressed his pleasure and also his surprise. As already remarked, that officer's feet were of abnormal length; and Tubb's

Digitized by Google

apposite remark was, "Ah, Major, no doubt he thought he was in the shafts."

The time came when the monopoly of Riflemen to Winchester was broken by the arrival of another Regiment. Tubb was asked what he thought of them. With indescribable scorn he replied, "The —, why four of them take the hair in one dogcart."

In his palmy days Tubb used to race a bit; but an unfortunate prejudice on the part of the Stewards of a race meeting forced him to relinquish that sport. The precise cause of this prejudice is unknown to the writer; but it is possible that the following colloquy between Donald Browne and Tubb's jockey on the Winchester course may throw light upon it: D.B.—"Well, Bill, are you going to win this race?" Bill—"Not if these here b— reins don't break." But, just as many a general has turned a defeat into victory, so Tubb's most remarkable triumph occurred after this little check to his career, which became the means of his winning a triple bet. After being warned off the Turf he started a horse and backed him "first past the post." In the second place, he betted that the horse that came in first would be disqualified. Thirdly, he backed the horse to whom the race was ultimately awarded.

Tubb's later days were somewhat clouded with misfortune; but, even so, a gleam of light would occasionally shine. There was at the Depot a Rifle Officer, not of our Regiment, who amused himself by letting off little toy fire balloons. St. John Loftus, for whom Satan would always find occupation when he was not otherwise engaged, brought up John Tubb in the guise of a farmer whose hayrick had been destroyed by one of these balloons. Tubb acted the part to perfection, and subsequently explained that it had gained him a glass of sherry and 10*s*., and he was confident there was more to come.

The last interview the present writer ever had with him was in the train. Tubb explained that he was just returning from a little business, partly sorrowful, partly of pleasure. It transpired that the sorrow had been the funeral of his sister, and the joy the fact that she had left him some money, a portion of which he had evidently expended in alcoholic liquor.

Digitized by Google

THE REGIMENTAL DINNER

The Annual Dinner, held at the Hotel Victoria on Thursday, July 13th, was one of the most successful gatherings of Past and Present Riflemen that has ever been held. Certainly from the point of view of numbers it constituted a record, no less than 158 officers being present, amongst whom were Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, in the Chair, Lieut.-Generals Sir Edward Hutton, Sir William Pitcairn Campbell and Sir T. L. N. Morland.

MAJOR-GENERALS.

Sir J. H. Davidson.
Sir S. W. Hare.
C. R. McGrigor.
Sir O. S. W. Nugent.
Hon. Sir A. R. Stuart-Wortley.

BRIGADIER-GENERALS.

Sir R. C. A. Bewicke-Copley.
F. A. Fortescue.
R. S. Oxley.

COLONELS.

R. Byron.
H. C. R. Green.
G. V. Hordern.
H. B. Kennedy.
A. J. Hunter.
Sir Percival Marling, v.c.
L. F. Philips.
U. O. Thynne.
Duke of Somerset.

LIEUT.-COLONELS.

G. J. Acland-Troyte.
G. H. Barnett.
Sir Guy Campbell.
B. J. Curling.
J. Curteis.
G. H. Dalby.
H. M. B. de Sales la Terriere.
F. Douglas Pennant.
L. Frewen.
C. C. Herbert-Stepney.
C. K. Howard-Bury.
W. J. Long.
R. Jelf.
Sir John Hope.
B. J. Majendie.
G. H. Martin.
J. Seymour Mellor.
A. I. Paine.
H. Porter.
E. G. St. Aubyn.
W. A. C. Saunders Knox-Gore.
V. H. S. Scratchley.
W. S. Parker-Jervis.
W. Judge.
G. A. Soltau-Symons.
J. E. Rhodes.
W. C. Smith.
H. A. Vernon.
Sir Hereward Wake.
H. C. Warre.
E. W. Thistlethwayte.
F. G. Willan.
R. H. Willan.
A. L. Y. Willis.
W. F. G. Wyndham.

Digitized by Google

MAJORS.

A. W. Hicks-Beach.
A. L. Bonham-Carter.
H. A. Briscoe.
H. W. Butler.
F. Chadwick.
R. S. Cockburn.
C. R. Colvile.
F. W. B. Cripps.
P. J. R. Currie.
H. O. Curtis.
E. B. Denison.
H. A. Denison.
Sir C. Champion De Crespigny.
G. R. Dubs.
S. H. Ferrand.
C. R. Fryer.
J. Howden.
A. E. Lawrence.
A. Leith.
Sir J. V. E. Lees.
J. E. B. Martin.
H. B. Nicholson.
F. L. Pardoe.
M. L. Porter.
B. Seymour.
R. H. Seymour.
J. F. F. Tate.
J. Wormald.
T. R. Forsyth Forrest.

CAPTAINS.

C. N. Barlow.
L. J. Barnes.
A. C. P. Butler.
C. T. Ellison.
F. G. Fison.
F. P. Fisher.
H. J. Fletcher.
E. J. G. Gibb.
J. F. R. Goad.
H. M. Gosling.
W. H. E. Gott.
W. J. H. Griffiths.
G. W. Howard.
C. H. D. King.
R. W. R. Law.
H. Lloyd.
H. J. F. Mills.
D. J. Mitchell.
D. B. Morrieson.
R. Ireland.
L. A. N. Morris.
H. S. Mortimer.
H. Newton.
R. Pennell.
P. D. Ravenscroft.
C. H. Reynard.
H. F. E. Smith.
O. B. Smyth.
Sir Thomas Troubridge.
T. St. V. W. Troubridge.
A. M. Wakefield Saunders.
G. Walmsley.
F. B. Whateley.
H. K. Wigzell.
J. Wilson.
R. H. Woods.
A. K. H. Wyndham.
G. R. C. Wyndham.
A. Villers.
G. V. C. Gough.

LIEUTENANTS.

A. Allhusen.
G. C. Ashburner.
J. L. Armytage.
A. Barker.
A. G. Bennett.
R. G. W. Bewicke-Copley.
L. S. Burgoyne.
J. H. T. C. Butler.
D. G. Buxton.
J. A. Campbell.
R. D. Chenevix-Trench.
J. W. W. Cripps.
P. W. Cripps.
G. de Bruyne.
S. C. de Salis.
G. W. E. J. Erskine.
C. H. Gurney.
D. W. Gurney.
W. Heathcote Amory.
C. J. Herbert Stepney.
H. C. H. Illingworth.
P. R. G. Johnstone.
C. R. Lighton.
R. O. Meyrick.
H. J. Nevill.
H. J. A. Scott-Makdougal.
O. N. D. Sismey.
J. E. M. Skinner.
F. L. Trotter.
J. H. Walford.
P. L. Frere.
J. N. Cheney.
C. E. Grenville-Grey.

Digitized by Google

At the conclusion of an excellent dinner Lord Grenfell proposed the health of His Majesty the King, Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, and the other members of the Royal Family, the toast being drunk with the usual honours. The following telegram was received from the King:—

"I have received with much pleasure the message you have sent me from the Officers of The King's Royal Rifle Corps at their Regimental Dinner this evening. In thanking them I hope all present will spend an enjoyable evening together. GEORGE, R.I."

The Field-Marshal then proposed the toast of "Our Fallen Comrades," which was honoured in silence, our thoughts going out to those who had for many years shared the pleasures of this gathering of Riflemen and were now no longer with us.

Lord Grenfell in a short and graceful speech deplored the loss the Regiment had sustained during the past year by the death of Major-General H. B. MacCall, C.B., Lieut.-Colonel T. O'Shea, D.S.O., Major John Dwane, Major F. W. Parish, D.S.O., M.C., and referred to the excellent work performed by Lieut.-Colonel W. Judge in connection with the Riflemen's Aid Society, the success of the Unveiling Ceremony of the War Memorial at Winchester, and concluded his remarks by a touching reference to the forthcoming demobilization of the 3rd and 4th Battalions, a testimony to whose worth as units of the British Army was borne out by a telegram received from Lord Rawlinson, Commander-in-Chief in India, which read as follows:—

"All good cheer to brother Riflemen at Regimental Dinner and proud regrets at passing of the 3rd and 4th Battalions. *They are two of the finest Battalions I have in India and exemplify to-day the very best traditions of the discipline and spirit of true Riflemen.* Resurgant.

RAWLINSON."

Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton then proposed the toast of "Past and Present Riflemen," and said how glad we were to see amongst us those distinguished Riflemen, Lieut.-General Sir T. L. N. Morland, Major-General Sir O. Nugent and Major-General Sir John Davidson; he was also glad to have this opportunity to draw attention to the

Digitized by Google

fine feat of Lieut.-Colonel Howard Bury, when in command of the Mount Everest exploring party last year, and although they had not achieved a complete triumph they at least deserved it, the success of the Expedition being chiefly due to the organising and administrative abilities of this officer. Sir Edward also mentioned the fine work that the 1st and 2nd Battalions had done in Ireland, under the command of Lieut.-Colonels Jelf and Green respectively; with Battalions composed of very young soldiers they had carried through their arduous duties with tact and determination. Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton then referred to the remarkable record of the 3rd and 4th Battalions, which were shortly to be disbanded, after having been in existence for sixty-seven and sixty-five years respectively. He felt sure that it could not be long before they would once again form part of the British Army and carry on their glorious traditions, of which we were all so proud.

The toast having been drunk, Sir Claude De Crespigny replied for the Past Officers in a humorous speech, and Lieut.-Colonel B. Majendie for the Present Officers, who mentioned how glad we all were to see so many "temporary" officers amongst us on this occasion and hoped they would continue to come for many years.

The following cablegram received from the 4th Battalion was then read out by Lord Grenfell, and caused a grip in every throat:—

"Quetta, *July 18th*, 1922.

Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell,
Hotel Victoria, London.

Best wishes from the Fourth Sixtieth.

MORTURI TE SALUTANT."

Digitized by Google

VETERANS' ASSOCIATION

ANNUAL DINNER

MESSAGE FROM THE KING.

Veterans of The King's Royal Rifle Corps were honoured by receiving at the Annual Dinner of their Association on Saturday evening, July 22nd, the following telegram from His Majesty the King:—

"It has given me great pleasure to receive the telegram which you have sent me on behalf of the Veterans of The King's Royal Rifle Corps assembled at their Annual Dinner. I thank them for the loyal sentiments of which it gives their expression, and trust that all present will spend a happy evening together."

Lieut.-General Sir W. Pitcairn Campbell occupied the Chair at the Dinner, which was held at the Headquarters of the Queen Victoria Rifles, Davies Street, W. Proposing the toast of "The Veterans' Association," he said that it was distressing to think that the 3rd and 4th Battalions were about to be disbanded, but in these days financial considerations came in before anything else. He had heard from India remarkably good accounts of these two Battalions, especially in sport. They had won nearly every competition in the two places where they were quartered, and on the word of Lord Rawlinson, Commander-in-Chief in India, they were the two finest Battalions he had under him.

Sergt.-Major G. H. Rushworth, who joined the 4th Battalion fifty-four years ago, replied for the Association.

Major-General Sir S. W. Hare proposed "Our Kind Hosts, the Queen Victoria Rifles," who, he said, lent the Association their hall, waited on them, provided them with music, and showed them every possible kindness.

Captain Hamilton acknowledged the compliment.

Digitized by Google

The health of " The Chairman " was proposed by Major-General C. R. R. McGrigor.

Among the company, which numbered over 150, were Brig.-General R. S. Oxley, Lieut.-Colonel R. G. Jelf, Lieut.-Colonel G. H. Martin, Major G. Baynes, Major H. B. Nicholson, Captain E. Clague, Captain A. H. Collier, Captain W. H. Marston, Captain C. Smith (Secretary), Captain H. B. Day, Captain H. J. Johnson, Lieut. H. J. Nevill, and Lieut. J. Scofield. A dozen pensioners of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, headed by Sergeant Byrne and Corporal Perara, who left the Corps in 1889 and 1882 respectively, were included among the guests.

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S CUP

The "King's Cup" (Past and Present Point-to-Point Race) was run on April 20th at the Crawley and Horsham Hunt Point-to-Point Meeting, by kind permission of Lieut.-Colonel McKergow, O.B.E., M.F.H. and members of the Hunt, at Dial Post, West Grinstead. Conditions of the Race:—

The King's Royal Rifle Corps Past and Present Race, for a Challenge Cup presented by H.M. The King, Colonel-in-Chief, added to a private sweepstake of £1 each, for horses the property of officers who hold, or have held, regular commissions, and officers who held temporary or Special Reserve commissions during the Great War, 1914–18, in the K.R.R.C. Horses must have been in possession of their owners since March 15th, 1922, and must have been fairly hunted during the season 1921–22 with a recognised pack of foxhounds, staghounds, harriers, or draghounds, a certificate to this effect to be lodged at scale (in the case of draghounds, certificate to be signed by C.O. of officer entering).

Horses the property of H.M. Government which have been in possession of officers since March 15th and otherwise fulfil above conditions will be qualified to run.

To be ridden in hunting dress by those qualified to enter. Catchweights, 13 stone and over. The result was as follows:

H.R.H. Prince Henry's b.g. "Rathgatoyne" (Bicester) ... Owner 1
Col. Ulric Thynne's br. m. "The Bride" (Crawley and Horsham) ... ... Owner 2
Capt. C. H. Reynard's b.g. "Broadwood" (Bedale) ... Owner 3
Capt. F. Cavendish-Bentinck's ch.g. "Rowan Berry" (Duke of Beaufort's) ... ... Owner 0
Capt. F. Cavendish-Bentinck's gr.g. "Gay Crusader" (Duke of Beaufort's) ... ... Capt. G. S. Oxley 0
Major Sir J. V. E. Lees' ch.g. "Big Ben" (S. Dorset) ... Owner 0
Major Sir J. V. E. Lees' b.g. "Luck" (S. Dorset) Major H. O. Curtis 0
Capt. J. S. Poole's b.g. "Boanerges" (Garth) ... ... Owner 0
Capt. G. R. Wyndham's b.m. "Patsy" (S. and W. Wilts) Owner 0

H.R.H. Prince Henry's "Ocean III" and Capt. C. H. Reynard's "Barnapeke" did not start.

Digitized by Google

The course was over three and a half miles of good hunting country, grass, with the exception of two fields of light plough. It was a fairly stiff course, with well-laid flying fences, which a horse had to go over, and a respectable brook, which was crossed twice.

The field got away well together, "Boanerges" setting the pace for the first half-mile. After about a mile, a road had to be crossed, and here the only casualty occurred, "Patsy," slipping up on the macadam and breaking a shoulder, which unfortunately necessitated her being destroyed. The rest of the field were all well together for some two and a half miles, only three or four lengths separating them, till the fence before the second brook, where "Rowan Berry" refused, taking out "Big Ben" and "Gay Crusader" tailed off. The remaining five went on all close together. Two fences from home "The Bride" was leading, going strong, with "Luck" second, and the other three close up. "The Bride" and "Rathgatoyne" jumped the last fence together, when the latter went away and won comfortably by three lengths from "The Bride" with "Broadwood" a good third. "Luck," who had jumped the course perfectly, but was beaten for pace in the last two fields, was fourth, and "Boanerges," who ran second to Captain McCabe's "Nero" in 1920, was fifth. "Big Ben," "Rowan Berry" and "Gay Crusader" cantered home some way behind. It was a fast run race. Great sympathy was felt for Captain Wyndham in his loss of a favourite hunter. It was a very popular win for Prince Henry, who rode a well-judged race. Both horse and rider deserved their success.

Lieut.-General Sir W. Pitcairn Campbell, K.C.B., presented the Cup to the winner after the race, expressing the general satisfaction that the Cup presented by His Majesty, our Colonel-in-Chief, had been won by his son.

It was a matter of disappointment that, owing to the 1st and 2nd Battalions having been in Ireland all the season, and the absence of the 3rd and 4th Battalions in India, only four serving Riflemen were among the riders. It is to be hoped that this race will never be allowed to lapse, and that it will always be looked on by officers as one of the most important annual Regimental events, and that

Digitized by Google

the date is still far distant when the conditions of the race will have to be revised, and the Cup competed for at Brooklands.

In spite of the Axe, and the income-tax, which prevents a number of officers from keeping a horse as well as a motor car, let us hope that the Regimental Point-to-Point Meeting will be revived as in pre-War days.

Our very grateful thanks are due to the kindness and consideration of the M.F.H. and members of the Crawley and Horsham, who helped us in every way with stabling, and neither demanded nor expected any contribution to their Point-to-Point funds, for holding the race at their Meeting.

Digitized by Google

GREENJACKET CRICKET, 1922

Results—Played, 19; won, 6; lost, 7; drawn, 6.

The past season has not been so great a success as many of its predecessors. This was chiefly due to the disbandment of Battalions of both Regiments, and the fact that there was no Regular Battalion of either Regiment serving in England. Consequently there was often great difficulty in getting a truly representative XI together. The weather also entirely spoilt several of the matches.

We won the matches against the Household Brigade, Incogniti, Hampshire Regiment (Past and Present), both matches against the Royal Air Force, and the match against the Trojans (played at St. Cross).

We lost to the R.M.C. Cadets, the Trojans (on the County Ground), Old Wykehamists, R.M.C. Staff, Free Foresters, I Zingari, and Tidworth Garrison.

Captain T. O. Jameson easily heads the list of batsmen with an average of 57·1 in 6 innings, his highest score being 91. Captain E. S. B. Williams is second with an average of 45·6 in 16 innings.

In bowling A. C. Gore has an average of 18 in 69 overs, and Captain Earle 13·9 in 180·3 overs.

The Greenjacket Week opened on July 17th, and a good number of Past and Present Officers assembled on the ground at St. Cross. Everyone was delighted to welcome once again our gallant old friends from the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, who thoroughly enjoyed their week's visit to Winchester.

Digitized by Google

Full score of the week:—

FREE FORESTERS.

Played July 17th and 18th.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.
Lt.-Col. C. R. Gillett, b Gore ...	19	lbw, b Gore ...	1
Capt. T. E. M. Battersby, b Riley	26	not out ...	6
C. P. Brutton, b Gore ...	20	c Campbell, b Gore	9
C. T. Ashton, b Gore ...	21	b Graham ...	8
Capt. E. W. S. Foljambe, b Graham	62	b White ...	25
Capt. E. R. Wilson, lbw, b Gore	78	did not bat	
Lt. C. E. Douglas-Pennant, c and b Gore	2	c Gore, b M.-Gwyn ...	7
A. E. L. Hill, c Moore-Gwyn, b Gore	1	did not bat	
Major R. M. Scobie, not out ...	11	c Riley, b Graham ...	0
Brig.-Gen. R. M. Poore, b Gore	0	did not bat	
W. G. Druce, b White ...	7	,, ,,	
Byes ...	1	Byes ...	6
Leg Byes ...	6	Leg Byes ...	0
No Balls ...	2	No Balls ...	0
	256		57

GREENJACKETS.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.
Capt. E. F. Campbell, b Ashton	5	b Ashton ...	11
Capt. E. S. B. Williams, st Druce, b Wilson	2	c Druce, b Foljambe	11
Capt. H. G. Moore-Gwyn, b Ashton	1	c Ashton, b Wilson...	57
A. J. T. McGaw, st Druce, b Ashton	28	c Wilson, b Ashton...	41
Lt.-Col. W. D. Barber, not out	24	b Ashton ...	20
Major H. L. Riley, b Ashton ...	0	st Druce, b Ashton	6
W. D. Davies, b Wilson ...	0	st Druce, b Wilson ...	1
Hon. D. O. Trench, b Wilson ...	13	c and b Wilson	17
Capt. O. B. Graham, b Wilson	9	b Ashton ...	2
A. C. Gore, c and b Ashton ...	3	not out ...	3
C. A. White, run out ...	0	b Ashton ...	6
Wides ...	0	Wides ...	1
Byes ...	8	Byes ...	7
Leg Byes ...	0	Leg Byes ...	4
	93		187

Free Foresters won by four wickets and 33 runs.

THE RIFLE BRIGADE.

Played July 19th and 20th.

Capt. E. S. B. Williams, lbw, b White ...	13
A. J. Mc Gaw, b Barker ...	30
Capt. H. G. Moore-Gwyn, c Wilson, b Curling ...	59
Capt. T. O. Jameson, c Bonham Carter, b Curling ...	91
Major A. A. Tod, b Barker ...	1
C. J. Eyston, c Barker, b Trench ...	25
Major H. L. Riley, c Ferrand, b Barker ...	4

Digitized by Google

Major A. J. H. Sloggett, not out	52
Captain C. Stevens, b Barker	22
Capt. O. B. Graham, b C. J. Wilson	18
A. C. Gore, b T. N. F. Wilson	11
Wides	1
Byes	6
Leg Byes	3
No Balls	4
	340

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.
Lt.-Col. W. D. Barber, c Mc Gaw, b Graham	16	b Gore	0
Capt. E. F. Campbell, c Mc Gaw, b Jameson	20	b Gore	0
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, b Gore	9	c Tod, b Gore ...	12
Major S. H. Ferrand, c Williams, b Graham	31	b Graham	14
Hon. D. O. Trench, b Gore	5	b Graham	0
Major A. L. Bonham-Carter, c Riley, b Graham	23	c Stevens, b Graham	0
A. G. Barker, c Riley, b Graham ...	2	b Sloggett	6
C. J. Wilson, b Jameson	5	c McGaw, b M.-Gwyn	33
Lt.-Col. B. J. Curling, c Gore, b Graham	2	b Sloggett	0
Major H. O. Curtis, not out	3	b Graham	0
C. A. White, b Graham	10	not out	2
Byes	0	Byes ...	8
Leg Byes	3	Leg Byes ...	1
	129		76

The Rifle Brigade won by an innings and 135 runs.

I ZINGARI.

Played July 21st and 22nd.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.
J. R. Tylden, b Graham	5	did not bat	
Capt. L. Isherwood, not out ...	132	not out	31
Major V. Majendie, c Mc Gaw, b Riley ...	82	b Moore-Gwyn ...	26
C. W. Turner, c and b Graham ...	19	did not bat	
H. C. Mc Donell, c Riley, b Graham ...	27	not out	34
Major H. S. Altham, not out	10	lbw, b M.-Gwyn ...	88
Hon. J. Tufton		b Mc Gaw	0
E. R. Wilson		did not bat	
C. J. Eyston	did not bat	c Williams, b McGaw	46
E. J. Metcalfe		did not bat	
Hon. C. Lambton		,, ,,	
Wides	3	Wides ...	1
Byes	5	Byes ...	2
Leg Byes	2	Leg Byes ...	0
	285		223

Digitized by Google

GREENJACKETS.

	1st innings.		2nd innings.
Capt. E. S. B. Williams, b Eyston	112	c Tufton, b Wilson	119
A. J. Mc Gaw, c Tufton, b Wilson	26	b Altham	68
Capt. C. Stevens, c Majendie, b McDonell	0	lbw, b Wilson	2
Major H. L. Riley, b McDonell	1	st Majendie, b Metcalfe	8
Capt. E. F. Campbell, c Tufton, b Altham	27	b Wilson	3
J. Cheney, st Majendie, b Altham	0	b Wilson	3
Capt. H. G. Moore-Gwyn, b Wilson	6	run out	40
Major A. J. H. Sloggett, b McDonell	5	b Wilson	5
Major S. H. Ferrand, b McDonell	7	b Wilson	3
Capt. O. B. Graham, c Metcalfe, b Wilson	12	not out	8
A. C. Gore, not out	1	c and b Metcalfe	1
Wides	0	Wides	1
Byes	0	Byes	3
Leg Byes	3	Leg Byes	4
	200		263

I Zingari won by 45 runs.

Once again we must thank Major Leonard Russell for all the trouble he has taken, and the excellent arrangements he has made for the Club during the past season; and also Tom Freemantle, who has never failed to provide us with the best of wickets throughout the season.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS

1st BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

At the commencement of 1922 there seemed every prospect of an early move from Ballykinlar. On January 2nd orders were received to prepare an advance party for our return to Aldershot. The advance party duly left Ballykinlar on the 25th, followed a week later by the remainder of the Battalion. The journey was made by North Wall and Holyhead and passed without incident. It is perhaps of interest to note that the Battalion returned to Aldershot 276 strong, although only eighteen months before it had embarked for Ireland numbering some 600. The difference in numbers was due to the abnormally large drafts required to keep up to establishment the Foreign Service Battalions, a state of affairs which was equally pronounced in all Home Service Battalions at that time. On return to Aldershot all ranks who had not had their winter furlough were granted twenty-eight days' leave, the remainder were given seven days' leave.

A draft of thirty-five other ranks were received from the Depot on January 3rd.

On January 18th thirty-seven other ranks were despatched to the Depot for posting to the 3rd Battalion.

Elaborate plans were made for Individual and Company Training, to be put into operation on the return of the Battalion from furlough. Rumours had been persistent for some time that the Regiment would suffer, to the extent of two Battalions, by what was colloquially known as the "Axe"; these rumours were only too speedily confirmed by an Army Order. A few days afterwards instructions were received to send 200 other ranks to join the 2nd Battalion, who were at Portsmouth preparing to go to the Rhine. It was explained that the 1st Battalion would be reduced to Cadre strength and proceed to India in September to

Digitized by Google

re-form, with the personnel of the 3rd and 4th Battalions, who were to be no more, the new 1st Battalion. It was a hard blow to us to lose so many excellent W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s and Riflemen, who had all taken a share in the re-forming of the post-bellum 1st Battalion.

After Church Parade on March 12th the Commanding Officer presented medals to the following W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s and Riflemen:—

C.-S.-M. Painting	– –	Military Medal.
C.-S.-M. Goodall	– –	Long Service and Good Conduct.
Sergt. Brooks	– –	Long Service and Good Conduct.
Rfn. Bromwich	– –	Long Service and Good Conduct.
„ Cleaver –	– –	1914—15 Star.

This was the last Parade of the 1st Battalion as we had known it for the last two and a half years. The Commanding Officer took this opportunity of explaining the reasons for the unavoidable break-up.

On March 14th a draft of six officers, one W.O., fifty N.C.O.'s and 136 Riflemen were posted to the 2nd Battalion.

It was now impossible, owing to depleted numbers, to afford to keep up four Companies; reorganisation was, therefore, made into two: A Company consisting of those not likely to go to India, and B Company the probable Cadre.

On April 22nd we heard, with the deepest sorrow, of the death of Major H.H. Lord Leopold Mountbatten, G.C.V.O. We had the privilege of finding a firing party at the very impressive funeral which took place at St. George's Chapel, Windsor, on May 1st. The following officers had the honour of acting as pall bearers:—

Major E. B. Denison, D.S.O., M.C.
Capt. R. H. Woods, O.B.E.
Capt. and Brevet Major S. H. Ferrand, D.S.O., M.C.
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, D.S.O., M.C.
Lieut. J. R. N. Garton.
„ G. W. E. J. Erskine.

A party of six buglers, under Sergt.-Bugler Westwood, sounded the "Last Post" from the steps of the Chapel, and the following W.O.'s and N.C.O.'s performed the duties of bearers:—

R.-Q.-M.-S. Hind.
Acting R.-S.-M. Francis, M.B.E.
C.-S.-M. Lister, D.C.M., M.M.
C.-S.-M. I.M. Painting, M.M.
C.-S.-M. I.M. Buchanan.
C.-S.-M. Goodall.
C.-Q.-M.-S. Giles, M.M.
C.-Q.-M.-S. Fitt.
C.-Q.-M.-S. Burnett.
Sergt. Byrne.

Digitized by Google

The firing party was commanded by Sergeant Pretty.

On May 2nd forty N.C.O.'s and Riflemen serving on short service engagements were ordered to be discharged forthwith. This, unfortunately, prevented us from furnishing the Guard of Honour for His Majesty on his arrival at the Royal Pavilion on May 18th. We were, however, able to find a Guard for duty at the Pavilion on the 25th. The Guard was under the command of 2nd Lieut. P. R. G. Johnstone.

On May 24th the War Memorial was unveiled at Winchester, with a highly impressive ceremony worthy of the great occasion. Sixty-two W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s and Riflemen attended on duty. A party of buglers from the Battalion sounded the "Last Post." On May 29th twelve officers attended the Levee at St. James' Palace.

The training had been progressing under difficulties, mainly due to the fact that, now that the Battalion was so much reduced, almost every man was Regimentally employed.

B Company finished their classification on June 17th. They obtained the very creditable average of 133·1. A Company, who completed their classification on July 1st, also obtained a very good average of 127·6. The Battalion average was 130·37. When it is considered that untried rifles were being used to fire a musketry course which had not been fired before, a Battalion average of over first-class shot is extremely satisfactory. The Lewis gun course was also fired with equally satisfactory results.

Company or Platoon Training was quite impossible owing to numbers, but the individual training of N.C.O.'s was continued, and squads were put through light mortar, bombing, gas, and bayonet fighting. Special attention was paid to the tactical handling of the infantry weapons. In addition every man had to pass certain standard tests before he became eligible for Proficiency Pay. A high standard was expected, and obtained.

The Indian Cadre proceeded on their month's leave on July 16th.

On July 31st a further draft of three officers and twenty-five other ranks was sent to the 2nd Battalion. This left the Cadre and a maintenance party to look after barracks

Digitized by Google

Shortly after the return of the Cadre from leave the advance party of the incoming unit arrived to take over the barracks. The maintenance party was then ordered to join the 2nd Battalion. This last move entailed the closing down of the Officers' Mess and the Mess Dining Halls. The 93rd Highlanders, who were in the next barracks, very kindly offered Officers, Sergeants and Riflemen their hospitality, which we were most glad to accept, and where we remained until the embarkation of the Cadre.

Bandmaster T. Brown, having attained the age limit, retired. He had served as Bandmaster of the 1st Battalion for over twenty years.

On September 12th a party of four officers and twenty W.O.'s and N.C.O.'s proceeded to Winchester to receive the gift of a Mortar, presented by the United States Government to the 1st Battalion. A Guard of Honour was drawn up, under the command of Captain L. A. N. Morris. The Rev. Banks Smith, Chaplain, Governor's Island, New York, made a short address and presented the Mortar. Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., received the Mortar on behalf of the 1st Battalion and said how proud we were to receive such a gift and to perpetuate the connections of the Regiment with America.

The Cadre embarked at Southampton on September 19th on board H.M.T. *Huntsend.* Lieut.-Colonel R. G. Jelf, C.T.G., D.S.O., who now relinquished command of the Battalion, bade good-bye to the Battalion in the following special Order:—

"In bidding good-bye to the Cadre of the 1st Battalion and wishing them God-speed, a good voyage and all possible happiness and success in the future, Lieut.-Colonel R. G. Jelf, C.T.G., D.S.O., wishes to place on record his high appreciation of, and gratitude for, the way in which all ranks have so loyally assisted him during tenure of command to keep up the good name and high standard and ideals of our famous Regiment. He feels confident that, on starting off their new life in India, every Rifleman will make it a point of honour to keep the good name of the Regiment in as high esteem as it has always been held."

Lieut.-Colonel B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O., assumed command.

Digitized by Google

The voyage was somewhat prolonged by the diversion of the *Huntsend* to Chanak in order to disembark a Battery of R.G.A., who had been hastily embarked at Gibraltar, and who were required as reinforcements to the British force which had recently been landed at Chanak. During the voyage deck sports and boxing were organised on board, a separate account of which appear elsewhere.

On arrival at Bombay on October 20th the Cadre proceeded by train to the Rest Camp at Deolali, where they remained a week. Quetta was reached on October 31st. The personnel from the 3rd and 4th Battalions, who had been earmarked for the new 1st Battalion, were already at Quetta, and the task of re-forming the 1st Battalion was speedily completed.

His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief inspected the Battalion on October 28th.

As soon as reorganisation had been completed Individual Training was commenced.

The Regimental Boxing Tournament took place on 28th, 29th, and 30th November. A separate account appears elsewhere.

The following officers and warrant officers were serving with the Battalion on December 31st:—

Lieut.-Colonel B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O.	Commanding Officer.
Major M. L. S. Clements	Second in Command.
Capt. J. F. Hare	Adjutant.
,, H. Moulsher	Quartermaster.
Lieut. J. H. Paine	Signalling Officer.
,, A. G. Barker	Machine Gun Officer.
,, R. Clegg, M.C., A.E.C.	Education Officer.

A Company.

Capt. E. A. B. Miller, M.C.
Lieut. S. C. F. De Salis.
,, O. S. Owen.
2nd Lieut. P. R. G. Johnstone.

B Company.

Major G. M. Atkinson, D.S.O.
Lieut. E. W. F. De Salis, M.C.
2nd Lieut. J. W. W. Cripps.

C Company.

Capt. W. H. E. Gott, M.C.
Lieut. G. W. E. J. Erskine.
2nd Lieut. C. J. Herbert-Stepney.

Digitized by Google

D COMPANY.

Capt. G. S. Oxley, M.C.
,, L. A. N. Morris.
Lieut. C. E. M. Grenville-Grey.
,, O. N. D. Sismey.

Major (Brevet Lieut.-Col.) H. W. M. Watson, C.M.G., D.S.O. – – – – –	Leave.
Major H. C. Ponsonby, D.S.O., M.C. – –	Staff College, Quetta.
Capt. (Brevet Major) S. H. Ferrand, D.S.O., M.C.	Rifle Depot.
,, E. H. Barker, D.S.O., M.C. – – –	Att. General Staff.
,, G. F. H. Hayhurst-France, D.S.O., M.C.	Leave.
Lieut. G. C. Ashburner – – – – –	Rifle Depot.
,, The Hon. J. C. C. Jervis, M.C. – –	Leave.
,, C. B. Lee Steere – – – –	Leave.
,, T. Fetherstonhaugh – – – –	Att. R.A.F., Quetta.
,, G. E. R.-C. Osborne – – –	Leave.

WARRANT OFFICERS.

R.-S.-M. H. Oxley, D.C.M.
Bandmaster H. Dobinson.
R.-Q.-M.-S. G. Hind.
O.R. Q.-M.-S. A. Griffiths.
C.-S.-M. H. Ellis, M.M., A Company.
C.-S.-M. F. Bunker, B Company.
Acting C.-S.-M. F. Smith, C Company.
C.-S.-M. G. Wilson, D Company.
C.-S.-M. I.M. T. Painting, M.M.
Acting C.-S.-M. F. Tuck, H.Q. Company.

January 17th.—Lieut. A. G. Tucker, A.E.C., posted for duty.

January 24th.—Captain L. A. N. Morris relinquishes the appointment of Assistant Adjutant. 2nd Lieut. O. N. D. Sismey appointed Assistant Adjutant.

February 10th.—Lieut. J. Hughes retired on retired pay.

February 24th.—Lieut. B. T. Wolfe, A.E.C., ceases to be attached.

March 1st.—The following 2nd Lieutenants joined on first appointment:—C. J. Herbert-Stepney, W. Heathcote-Amory, The Hon. G. Campbell, J. L. Armytage, W. D. Davies.

March 14th.—The following officers proceeded to join the 2nd Battalion:—Captain C. E. W. Birkett, M.C., 2nd Lieuts. T. L. Timpson, W. Heathcote-Amory, The Hon. G. Campbell, J. L. Armytage, W. D. Davies.

March 16th.—Lieut. D. G. Buxton posted to Rifle Depot for a tour of duty.

Digitized by Google

March 18*th.*—Captain H. Jacques, T.C., R.A.M.C., ceases to be attached.

March 4*th.*—Captain T. N. Hone, O.B.E., posted.

May 10*th.*—Lieut. H. C. H. Illingworth, M.C., appointed A.D.C. (extra) to G.O.C.-in-C., Aldershot Command.

The following officers resigned their commissions on the dates stated:—Captain and Brevet Major C. Grattan-Bellew, M.C. (10/5/22), Captain J. St. V. W. Troubridge, M.B.E. (30/5/22), Captain C. H. Hordern (8/6/22), Captain T. N. Hone, O.B.E. (12/6/22), Lieut. A. Hopkins, D.C.M. (25/6/22), Lieut. G. A. Langley, M.C. (25/6/22).

July 18*th.*—2nd Lieut. O. N. D. Sismey, promoted Lieutenant.

July 31*st.*—The following officers proceeded to join the 2nd Battalion:—Captain and Brevet Major P. J. R. Currie, O.B.E., M.C., Captain T. N. F. Wilson, D.S.O., M.C., Lieut. J. H. T. C. Butler, M.B.E.

September 16*th.*—Major E. B. Denison, D.S.O., M.C., and Captain D. B. Morrieson proceeded to join 2nd Battalion.

September 19*th.*—Lieut.-Colonel R. G. Jelf, C.M.G., D.S.O., relinquishes the command of the 1st Battalion and cross-posted to the command of the 3rd Battalion.

Lieut.-Colonel B. J. Majendie, C.M.G., D.S.O., assumes command of 1st Battalion.

Lieut. O. N. D. Sismey relinquishes the appointment of Assistant Adjutant on the embarkation of the Battalion for foreign service.

October 19*th.*—The following officers were posted from 3rd Battalion:—

Major H. C. Ponsonby, D.S.O., M.C.
Capt. E. H. Barker, D.S.O., M.C.
„ J. F. Hare.
„ W. H. E. Gott, M.C.
Lieut. G. C. Ashburner.
„ J. H. Paine.
„ C. B. Lee Steere.
„ S. C. F. De Salis.
„ C. E. M. Grenville-Grey.
„ A. G. Barker.

October 20*th.*—The following officers were posted from 4th Battalion:—

Major (Brevet Lieut.-Col.) H. W. M. Watson, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Major M. L. S. Clements.

Digitized by Google

Major G. M. Atkinson, D.S.O.
Capt. G. S. Oxley, M.C.
„ G. F. H. Hayhurst-France, D.S.O., M.C.
„ E. A. B. Miller, M.C.
Lieut. E. W. F. De Salis, M.C.
„ The Hon. J. C. C. Jervis, M.C.
„ T. Fetherstonhaugh.
„ G. E. R.-C. Osborne.
„ O. S. Owen.

Captain J. F. Hare assumes the appointment of Adjutant.

Lieut. R. Clegg, M.C., A.E.C., attached for duty as Education Officer.

MUSKETRY

This year was the first time that the Battalion fired the new Table "B," which was considerably harder than the Table "A" fired in Ireland.

In spite of a three weeks' interval between firing the preliminary practices and classification, the results were exceptionally satisfactory. The average for the Battalion worked out at 130·37, slightly over first-class shot.

Owing to the Battalion being at Cadre strength throughout the summer, it was impossible to enter a team for any of the A.R.A. Competitions. A triangular match between an VIII of ours and Eton and Charterhouse was fired off at Bisley.

Since our arrival at Quetta several practice shoots have taken place, and a two-day Rifle Meeting during the Christmas holidays.

CRICKET

Although the cricket season had to be brought to an early close owing to the reduction to Cadre strength, yet we had some very good matches with singularly successful results.

The matches played were as follows:—

9/5/22.—*Versus* 1st Bn. Sherwood Foresters. Lost by 48 runs.
20/5/22.— „ 1st A.A. Brigade R.F.A. Won by 20 runs.
22/5/22.— „ 3rd Bn. Coldstream Guards. Won by 1 wicket.
25/5/22.— „ 37th Brigade R.F.A. Won by 7 runs.
26/5/22.— „ 2nd Bn. Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders. Won by 127 runs.
12/6/22.— „ 2nd Tank Battalion. Won by 7 wickets.

Digitized by Google

BATTING AVERAGES.

	Runs	No. of innings	Highest score	Times not out	Average
Capt. Wilson	216	6	115*	1	43.20
Lieut. Erskine	109	4	63*	1	36.33
Corpl. Allen	128	6	59	1	25.60
Sergt. Rhoods	42	4	23*	2	21.00
Bdm. Fuller	71	4	37	0	17.75

Also Batted:—Sergt. Hatcher (7.6), Lieut. Cripps (7.25), Capt. Morris (6.67), Sergt. Adams (6.33), Lieut. Sismey (1.24).

BOWLING AVERAGE.

	Overs	Maidens	Runs	Wickets	Average
Lieut. Langley	15.3	0	48	7	6.85
Capt. Wilson	70.1	8	216	21	10.28
Lieut. Cripps	16	3	52	5	10.40
Lieut. Erskine	64	14	194	18	10.78
Corpl. Allen	15	1	65	3	21.67

BOXING

During the voyage to India a Novices' Boxing Tournament was organised on board. The Cadre only formed a very small part of the troops on board, but they managed to give a very creditable account of themselves in the Tournament.

Bugler Clarking (Welter-Weight) won his weight. He had four very strenuous fights. In the Final he met a gunner who adopted whirlwind tactics, not easy to combat in the very small ring on board, but by skilful boxing he got an opening and knocked his man out in the first round.

L.-Corpl. Debenam (Light-Weight) won his weight. He outboxed all his opponents and showed very good form throughout.

Bugler Langford (Fly-Weight) won his weight, beating Boy Austin in the Final after a good fight.

The following boxed and put up good fights:—Rifleman Williams (Light-Weight), Boy Howard (Feather-Weight), Bugler Bloor (Bantam-Weight), Boy Jenkins (Bantam-Weight), Boy Spencer (Fly-Weight).

On arrival at Quetta a Regimental Boxing Tournament was arranged for November 28th, 29th, and 30th. The District Tournament was due to take place at the end of December and the Regimental Tournament served the

Digitized by Google

double purpose of assisting in choosing the teams to represent the Battalion and also of competing for the Company Boxing Cup and Company Novices' Cup. The Tournament was divided into two classes, open and novice. The boxing throughout was of a high standard. If in some cases skill was lacking, it was more than made up for by pluck.

In the Open Class Sergeant McRae (Light-Heavy) and Rifleman Brown (Middle) obtained walk-overs, but these two gave a very interesting and close four-round contest. Sergeant McRae was declared the winner on points. In the Welter-Weights Hoare beat Goldberg, Gilbert beat Mellish, Tollervey beat Hoare. In the Final Gilbert knocked out Tollervey in the first round.

In the Light-Weights Casey beat Hewitt. In the Final Casey beat Carter after a very well-contested bout.

The Feather-Weights gave some excellent fights. Sparkes beat Honeywood on points after an exceptionally close and interesting fight. In the Final between Sparkes and Simmons there was a most entertaining display of the best sort of boxing, Sparkes being given the decision on points.

In the Novice Class there were sixty entries. The following won their weights:—L.-Corpl. Adamson (Middle), Bugler Clarking (Welter), Rifleman Mathers (Light), Rifleman Vidgen (Feather), Rifleman Hearne (Bantam), L.-Corpl. Gee (Fly), Boy Robertson (Boys' Heavy), Boy Spencer (Boys' Light).

There were many promising young boxers who should all do well in the future. L.-Corpl. Kennedy, Rifleman Stewart, L.-Corpl. Bignell and Boy Archer all fought very well in the Feather-Weights. Bandsman Wigmore put up a very good fight in the Final of the Welter-Weights. L.-Corpl. Arnold, Rifleman Thomas, Rifleman Phillips fought their way into the Semi-Final round of the Light-Weights.

A Company won comfortably both the Company Boxing Cup and Novice Cup.

On December 19th, 20th, 21st, 22nd, and 23rd the Baluchistan Boxing Shield was competed for by units in the district. Last year the Shield was won by the 4th Battalion and we were most anxious to retain it. Teams were limited to twenty-four in the Open Class and twenty-

Digitized by Google

four in the Novice Class with not more than four in any weight.

The following teams represented the Battalion:—

Open.—Light-Heavy—Sergt. McRae, Rfn. Brown. Middle—Rfn. Brown, Rfn. Goldberg. Welter—L.-Corpl. Gilbert, Rfn. Tollervey, Rfn. Hoare, Rfn. Mellish. Light—Corpl. Casey, L.-Corpl. Carter, Rfn. Hewitt. Feather—Corpl. Simmons, Rfn. Sparkes, Rfn. Honeywood. Bantams—Rfn. Green, Rfn. Young.

Novices.—Middle—Rfn. Groves, Rfn. Debenam, L.-Corpl. Adamson, L.-Corpl. Horlick. Welters—Rfn. Daley, Rfn. Joyce, Rfn. Hall. Light—Rfn. Mathers, Rfn. Doak, L.-Corpl. Thomas. Feathers—L.-Corpl. Debenam, L.-Corpl. Kennedy, L.-Corpl. Bignell, Rfn. Holden. Bantams—Rfn. Hart, Rfn. Hearne. Fly—L.-Corpl. Gee, Rfn. Proctor, Rfn. Dormody.

After the first night we gained a lead of 3 points over the Black Watch; on each subsequent night we gradually increased our lead until on the last night we won the Shield by the handsome margin of 26 points—gaining altogether 116½ points, an average of 3½ points a competitor.

Sergeant McRae won his weight with ease, knocking out his opponent in the second round.

Rifleman Brown won his weight after two tough fights.

L.-Corpl. Gilbert and Rifleman Tollervey drew the two finalists in the first round. Tollervey was knocked out in the second round, after being well up on points. Gilbert lost his fight on points, after a very even contest in which there could scarcely be more than the difference of a point. Mellish lost his fight in the Semi-Final after a close contest. Hoare was beaten in the second round by the ultimate winner, after putting up an extraordinarily plucky fight, for which he was awarded an extra half point.

Corpl. Casey won his weight, meeting Hewitt in the Final. Hewitt put up a plucky fight, but could not withstand the tremendous force of Casey's body blows. L.-Corpl. Carter lost in the first round on points, after an extraordinarily even contest. He afterwards challenged his man to a four-round contest on the last night, when he had the satisfaction of reversing, quite easily, the result of the previous bout.

Corporal Simmons, Rifleman Sparkes and Honeywood were easily of a better class than their opponents in the same weight, each of them disposing of one in the first round. In the second round Honeywood again disposed

Digitized by Google

of his man, and Simmons met Sparkes and a very close and sporting contest ensued in which it must have been an extraordinarily difficult task for the judges to pick the winner. Honeywood disposed of his man in the first round and met Sparkes in the Final. Again a very even fight ensued, Honeywood having slightly the better of the first two rounds was unable to maintain his lead in the last round. In the Bantams Rifleman Young obtained a walk-over in the first round and in the Final met Green. Young was really a Novice, and was quite outclassed by Green, but he put up an extraordinarily plucky fight, being down for the count no less than seven times, but each time finding his feet and sticking out the rounds through sheer pluck. He was awarded a very well-earned extra half point.

In the Novice Class Rifleman Debenam won his weight with L.-Corpl. Adamson as runner-up. L.-Corpl. Debenam won his weight with Bignall as runner-up. L.-Corpl. Gee won his weight with Proctor as runner-up. All the Novices fought splendidly. It was unfortunate that Mathers had to stand down, owing to a broken hand, after winning in the first round. L.-Corpl. Kennedy fought a very good fight with L.-Corpl. Debenam, the ultimate winner, in the Semi-Final. Holden's fight in the first round was another hard-hitting sporting bout. Kennedy and Dormody were awarded extra half points for close and plucky losers.

Perhaps the most satisfactory thing about the Tournament was that when two of our own men were drawn against each other, as frequently occurred in the Semi-Finals and Finals, they both fought all out to win with as much zeal as if the Shield would be won or lost by their fight.

Corporal Simmons is to be congratulated on the excellent state of training in which each man entered the ring. The seconds were also untiring in their efforts.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS

2nd BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

CLONES, IRELAND.—*January* 1922.

19th.—Draft of forty other ranks left for Depot *en route* to join 4th K.R.R.C., India.

23rd.—Orders received for Battalion to hold itself in readiness to proceed to the Army of the Rhine about March 20th.

25th.—C Company (Captain D. J. Mitchell, M.C.) rejoined Battalion from detachment at Monaghan, and Courthouse, occupied by a Company of this Battalion since December 1920, returned to owners.

28th.—Brevet Lieut.-Colonel W. D. Barber, M.C., joined Battalion.

30th.—Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., rejoined Depot and ceased to be attached to Battalion as Second-in-Command.

31st.—B Company (Captain E. F. Campbell, D.S.O.) moved into Battalion Headquarters from detachment at Ballybay. Whole Battalion less Transport at Ballykinlar and details. Second Indian draft (100 other ranks) sailed for India to join 4th Battalion.

CLONES.—*February* 1922.

6th.—Advance party left for Portsmouth.

7th.—Handed over the workhouse to Irish Free State Army and entrained, being entertained by local Loyalists.

8th.—Left Clones at 05·00 hours, picking up the transport at Dundalk, *en route* for North Wall, Dublin.

PORTSMOUTH.

9th.—Arrived Portsmouth, Victoria Barracks, at 12·00 hours, travelling *via* North Wall, Dublin, and Holyhead.

12th.—Lieut. D. Allhusen rejoined Battalion from War Office.

18th.—Brevet Major G. R. Dubs, M.C., rejoined Battalion from Brigade-Major, 26th (P) Brigade.

Digitized by Google

PORTSMOUTH.—*March* 1922.

1st.—2nd Lieuts. P. W. Cripps, C. H. Gurney, and Hon. D. O. Trench joined Battalion on first appointment.

11th.—Advance party of three officers and thirty-one other ranks (under Major G. R. Dubs, M.C.) left for Silesia *via* Dover, Ostend and Cologne, transport animals and vehicles being handed in to store, etc., on 10th.

16th.—Lieut. C. C. Burdon resigned his commission.

18th.—Draft of thirty-four other ranks joined Battalion from Depot.

20th.—Colonel H. C. R. Green, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., resumed command of Battalion *vice* Brevet Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O., on return from sick leave.

21st.—204 other ranks joined Battalion from 1st K.R.R.C. on cross-posting, the first effects of the "Geddes Axe."

22nd.—Presentation of War medals to men of Battalion by Colonel-Commandant 2nd Battalion, Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.

2nd Lieuts. T. L. Timpson, W. Heathcoat-Amory, Hon. G. Campbell, J. L. Armytage and W. D. Davies joined Battalion on cross-posting from 1st Battalion K.R.R.C.

24th.—Twenty-seven other ranks proceeded to 1st K.R.R.C. (all men due for discharge before March 31st, 1923), twelve others still to go, but being kept to clear up Barracks as rear party.

28th.—Captain C. E. W. Birkett, M.C., joined Battalion on cross-posting from 1st K.R.R.C.

29th to 30th.—Battalion (less A Company, advance party and married families) left Victoria Barracks, departing from Portsmouth 00·30 hours travelling *via* Dover and Ostend to Cologne, where twenty-four hours halt was made.

31st.—Journey continued down Rhine Valley to Mayence, thence Frankfurt, Leipsig, Sagan and Oppeln to Lublinitz, Upper Silesia.

8th.—3rd Indian draft (forty other ranks) sailed to join 4th Battalion.

LUBLINITZ.—*April* 1922.

2nd.—Arrived Lublinitz and took over from 2nd Battalion The Black Watch (transport from the 1st Battalion The Munster Fusiliers). In Infantry Barracks with 1st Battalion

Digitized by Google

D.L.I. Officers billeted out. Advanced party rejoined Battalion.

5th to 6th.—Rear party, under Lieut.-Colonel W. D. Barber, M.C. (A Company, details and married families), left Portsmouth, arriving Zugweg Barracks, Cologne, on 6th instant.

12th.—Battalion inspected in full marching order by G.O.C. British Forces in Silesia. Major-General Sir W. C. G. Heneker, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.

19th to 22nd.—Lieut. R. G. W. Bewicke-Copley, M.C., and four other ranks proceeded from Oppeln to Warsaw to escort machine guns, etc., back from the British Military Mission there. Party rejoined on 22nd instant.

LUBLINITZ.—*May* 1922.

5th.—Brevet Major A. E. Lawrence, M.C., joined Battalion.

6th.—Battalion inspected by G.O.C. Rhine Army, Lieut.-General Sir A. J. Godley, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.

19th.—Captain H. C. Lloyd, M.C., placed on half-pay.

21st.—Draft of twenty recruits joined details, Cologne.

23rd to 27th.—Composite Company, under Brevet Major A. E. Lawrence, M.C., carried out a tactical march in Lublinitz—Guttentag—Schierakau area. One troop 14th Hussars and one section 62nd Battery, R.F.A., accompanied them.

LUBLINITZ.—*June* 1922.

3rd.—Ceremonial Parade for H.M. The King's Birthday.

15th.—2nd Lieut. W. H. Fox joined on first appointment.

21st.—Advance party of twenty-five other ranks and transport detachment, under Lieut. A. G. Bennett, left for Vossowska Camp.

7th.—2nd Lieut. J. W. St. J. Whitehead struck off strength on retirement.

12th.—Captain J. R. Perceval Maxwell struck off strength on retirement.

VOSSOWSKA.

25th.—Battalion, less advance party, handed over the Military Barracks, Lublinitz, to the Polish Army, and travelled to Brigade Camp at Vossowska by train; the transport proceeded by road.

Digitized by Google

26th.—Memorial Service for Field-Marshal Sir H. H. Wilson, G.C.B., etc., assassinated in London on 23rd.

23rd.—Draft of forty-nine other ranks, including a number of surplus N.C.O.'s on reduction of the Depot, joined details, Cologne.

VOSSOWSKA.—*July* 1922.

2nd to 3rd.—A detachment of six officers and 100 men, under Brevet Major A. E. Lawrence, M.C., was despatched to Peiskretscham in lorries, with orders to ensure the safety of Allied military trains passing through the station and its vicinity during the evacuation of Gleiwitz by the French and British. The town was reached at 20·30 hours and the station occupied. Several trains passed through next day, but without incident, but at 16·00 hours a French train containing five German hostages drew up. The Germans refused to allow it to proceed, and it looked as if there must be trouble. About 17·30 hours 100 men of the 2nd Black Watch, 100 French infantry and eight motor machine-gun cars arrived. Eventually, after much argument, the hostages were handed over to the detachment from the Battalion. The line had been torn up, but was repaired, and the train left at 22·30 hours. The hostages were released, and our detachment arrived back at Vossowska Camp at 04·00 hours on 3rd instant.

4th.—1st D.L.I. left the Camp.

5th.—2nd D.C.L.I. left the Camp. We also struck Camp and slept in the train in the siding.

6th to 8th.—On the march. Left Vossowska 08·30 hours and travelled down to Cologne, *via* Oppeln, Sagan, Taucha, Mainz and the Rhine Valley, arriving on 8th at 17·00 hours.

COLOGNE.

The Battalion, less detachments at Coblenz and Longerich, at last in one place, but split in two, Headquarters, A and B Companies being in Zugweg Barracks, and C and D Companies in Ulrichgasse Barracks. Battalion now in 2nd Rhine Brigade.

10th.—Brevet Lieut.-Colonel C. A. Howard, D.S.O., joined Battalion.

Digitized by Google

15th.—Twenty-six recruits joined Battalion from Rifle Depot.

18th.—Captain W. P. Bristowe joined Battalion.

25th.—Longerich and Coblenz detachments rejoined Battalion.

27th.—Brevet Major H. O. Curtis, D.S.O., M.C., struck off strength of Battalion. This officer, although posted last October whilst at Staff College, Quetta, never actually joined for duty.

COLOGNE.—*August* 1922.

1st.—Draft of three officers, Brevet Major P. J. R. Currie, O.B.E., M.C., Captain T. N. F. Wilson, D.S.O., M.C., and Lieut. J. H. T. C. Butler, M.B.E., and twenty-five other ranks joined Battalion from 1st K.R.R.C.

2nd.—Captain E. F. Campbell, D.S.O., and Lieut. R. A. T. Eve struck off strength on posting to Rifle Depot.

7th.—Lieut. M. D. B. Lister proceeded to Tank Corps Depot, Wool, for attachment.

8th.—Lieut. D. G. Buxton joined Battalion from 1st K.R.R.C., bringing draft of forty-four other ranks from Depot, the last draft of recruits at the Depot, now recruiting is suspended.

12th.—Lieut. D. Allhusen struck off strength on retirement.

21st.—Ceremonial Parade on Dom Square for inspection by Chief Imperial General Staff, General Lord Cavan, K.P., etc.

22nd.—Lieut. B. V. Cherry, M.C., joined Battalion.

COLOGNE.—*September* 1922.

10th.—Battalion, less details in Barracks, moved out to Leidenhausen Camp for annual musketry course. A Camp worse than any ever seen in the War.

15th.—Lieut. J. N. Cheney joined Battalion from 4th Battalion.

16th.—Captain D. B. Morrieson and twenty-eight other ranks ex 1st Battalion K.R.R.C. joined Battalion.

20th.—Battalion, less rear party, returned to Barracks, owing to inclement weather and vile state of Leidenhausen Camp.

Digitized by Google

25th.—Brevet Lieut.-Colonel W. D. Barber, M.C., struck off strength of Battalion on proceeding to Constantinople as Brigade Major.

COLOGNE.—*October* 1922.

3rd.—2nd Lieuts. D. R. C. Boileau, R. G. R. Oxley and B. B. E. H. Stafford joined Battalion on first appointment.

6th.—Captain Le G. G. W. Horton joined Battalion.

7th.—Inspection of Battalion and presentation of medals by the Colonel Commandant of this Battalion, Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.

After the Inspection the following remarks by the Colonel Commandant were forwarded to Colonel H. R. Green, Commanding the Battalion:—

" Commander-in-Chief's House,
Marienburg, Cologne.

Colonel H. R. Green, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.,
Commanding 2nd Battalion,
The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

I shall be obliged if you will convey the following minute to the Battalion under your command as the result of my inspection yesterday, the 7th instant:—

1. The bearing, the turn-out, and the general appearance of the Battalion was in all respects excellent.

The extreme steadiness, combined with the quickness and smartness of movement characteristic of Riflemen, were marked features of the Parade.

The admirable spirit among and between all ranks was self-evident.

2. The success of the Battalion at the Rifle Meeting on the 6th—placing it at the head of the Infantry Battalions of the British Army on the Rhine—shows, moreover, that its long-standing reputation for the excellence of its rifle shooting is well maintained.

3. It is also with the greatest satisfaction that I hear from Lieut.-General Sir Alexander Godley—the Commander-in-Chief—of his high opinion, and that the conduct and efficiency of the Battalion under trying conditions both recently in Silesia and now at Cologne are of the highest possible standard.

Digitized by Google

4. I congratulate Colonel Green commanding and all ranks upon their general efficiency, which in all points is worthy of the best traditions of the Regiment.

5. It will be my pleasing duty to submit the foregoing for the gracious information of H.M. The King, Colonel-in-Chief, upon my return to England.

(Signed) EDWARD T. H. HUTTON,
Lieut.-General,
Colonel Commandant,
The King's Royal Rifle Corps
October 8th, 1922. (2nd Battalion)."

A fortnight later Lord Stamfordham sent the following letter to Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton:—

" Buckingham Palace,
October 21st, 1922.

My dear Hutton,—I have laid before the King the copy of the Minute which you sent to Colonel Green after your inspection of the 2nd Battalion of The King's Royal Rifle Corps on the 7th instant.

His Majesty has read this with great interest, and feels that Colonel Green has every reason to be proud of commanding so smart and generally efficient a Battalion.

Yours very truly,
STAMFORDHAM.

To Lieut.-General
Sir Edward Hutton, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.,
Colonel Commandant,
The King's Royal Rifle Corps,
Fox Hills, Chertsey."

10th.—Captain Le G. G. W. Horton assumed duties of Acting Adjutant *vice* Captain C. S. Price-Davies, M.C., who assumed command of A Company *vice* Captain T. N. F. Wilson, D.S.O., M.C.

12th.—Draft of two Sergeants, one Corporal, one Lance-Corporal, and six Riflemen joined from the Depot. Major A. E. Denison, M.C., D.S.O., joined Battalion from leave.

Digitized by Google

21st.—Captain W. P. Bristowe resigns commission.

24th.—Captain G. Richards, M.C., joined Battalion from Depot.

27th.—Major A. E. Robinson, M.C., left Battalion on appointment as Adjutant and Quartermaster, Senior Officers' School, Woking. Captain G. Richards assumed duties of Quartermaster.

First week in October.—The Battalion won the Rhine Army Rifle Meeting Championship.

23rd.—Battalion Training Cadre for N.C.O.'s formed, under Captain Wilson in charge, Captain Horton, Lieut. White and 2nd Lieut. G. de Bruyne as Assistant Instructors, and six N.C.O. Instructors.

November 1922.

1st.—Brevet Lieut.-Colonel H. C. M. Porter, D.S.O., retired.

8th.—Lieut. M. D. B. Lister seconded for duty with Tank Corps.

11th.—One other rank joined from Depot.

30th.—Formation of a Headquarter Wing under Captain T. N. F. Wilson, D.S.O., M.C. A Company joins C and D Companies at Ulrichgasse. Detachment (picquet), under Captain D. J. Mitchell, M.C., and Lieut. G. de Bruyne, proceeded to Freshen to stop food rioting and gave assistance at Kerpen. Picquets in readiness during a week's period.

December 1922.

20th.—One Sergeant and two Riflemen joined from Rifle Depot.

14th.—Battalion attended Ceremonial Parade on Dom Square on the occasion of the visit of Lord Derby, Secretary of State for War. Strength about 330 other ranks.

15th.—Guard of Honour on departure of Lord Derby—Captain Le G. G. W. Horton, Lieut. J. N. Cheney and five other ranks.

Strength of Battalion on December 31st, 1922:—

Officers	40
Warrant Officers	14
Sergeants	46
Corporals	35
Lance-Corporals	78
Riflemen	480
Buglers	8
Boys	17

Digitized by Google

The following Officers and Warrant Officers were serving with the Battalion on December 31st, 1922:—

Commanding Officer – Bt. Colonel H. C. R. Green, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.
Second in Command – Bt. Lieut.-Col. F. G. Willan, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Adjutant – – Capt. Le G. G. W. Horton.
Quartermaster – – „ G. Richards, M.C.
Assistant Adjutant – Lieut. C. A. White.
Education Officer – „ N. E. J. Dunn, A.E.C.

HEADQUARTER WING.

Capt. T. N. F. Wilson, D.S.O., M.C.
Lieut. C. J. Wilson.
„ R. G. W. Bewicke-Copley, M.C.
„ A. G. Bennett.

A COMPANY.

Capt. C. S. Price-Davies, M.C.
Lieut. H. J. A. Scott-Makdougall.
„ T. L. Timpson.
2nd Lieut. Hon. G. Campbell.
„ B. B. E. H. Stafford.

B COMPANY.

Major E. B. Denison, D.S.O., M.C.
Brevet Major A. E. Lawrence, M.C.
Capt. D. B. Morrieson.
Lieut. D. G. Buxton.
„ J. H. Walford.
2nd Lieut. W. D. Davies.
„ C. H. Gurney.
„ R. G. R. Oxley.

C COMPANY.

Brevet Major P. J. R. Currie, O.B.E., M.C.
Capt. C. E. W. Birkett, M.C.
„ D. J. Mitchell, M.C.
Lieut. B. V. Cherry, M.C.
„ J. H. T. C. Butler, M.B.E.
„ G. de Bruyne.
„ F. L. Trotter.
2nd Lieut. D. R. C. Boileau.
„ P. W. Cripps.
„ J. L. Armytage.

D COMPANY.

Brevet Lieut.-Colonel C. A. Howard, D.S.O.
Brevet Major G. R. Dubs, M.C.
Capt. H. F. E. Smith, D.S.O.
Lieut. J. A. Campbell.
„ J. N. Cheney.
2nd Lieut. W. Heathcote Amory.
„ W. H. Fox.
„ Hon. D. O. Trench.

Digitized by Google

CRICKET

The Battalion entered for the Rhine Army Cricket League, which entailed the playing of twenty-eight matches of which twenty-three were won, four lost and one drawn; each team was played twice. This brought us out second in the League, the 1st Middlesex being the winners.

At the beginning of the season, whilst the Battalion was in Silesia, A Company carried on in Cologne and, considering how weak they were numerically as compared with many of the other competitors, did extremely well not to lose more than four matches. This was greatly due to the all-round excellence of Riflemen Prentice and Fellows, as well as to the enthusiasm and hard work of Sergeant Kempshall, who was invaluable in getting the sides together, etc., and in looking after the gear and ground.

After the return of the Battalion from Silesia, no more matches were lost and the Battalion had quite a strong side, especially in batting, but this did not enable us to catch up the Middlesex, who were a strong all-round side and held on to the lead which they had gained at the beginning of the season.

The batting and bowling averages are given below:—

BATTING.	Runs	No. of Innings	Times not out	Average
Capt. Campbell	435	6	1	87.
Lieut.-Colonel Barber	527	11	4	75.3
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson	231	5	1	57.8
2nd Lieut. Davies	441	12	2	44.1
Lieut. White	168	5	1	42
Sergt. Waller	127	8	4	31.8
Lieut. C. J. Wilson	279	13	4	31
Lieut. Buxton	120	7	2	24
Rfn. Prentice	437	23	4	22.6
2nd Lieut. Trench	156	8	1	22.3
2nd Lieut. Scott-Makdougall	84	6	1	16.8
Rfn. Fellows	220	15	1	15.7
2nd Lieut. Gurney	94	9	3	15.7
Sergt. Kempshall	93	13	3	9.3
Sergt. Woolmore	57	8	0	7.1

BOWLING.	Runs	Wickets	Average
2nd Lieut. Cripps	173	30	5.7
2nd Lieut. Gurney	149	21	7.1
2nd Lieut. Trench	117	14	8.4
Rfn. Prentice	501	55	9.1
Sergt. Woolmore	66	7	9.6
Rfn. Fellows	435	43	10.1
Lieut. White	296	27	10.9
Capt. T. N. F. Wilson	134	11	12.2
Lieut. C. J. Wilson	259	18	14.4

Digitized by Google

The only other cricket which took place in the Battalion were the matches for the Ceylon Shield. Considering that no cricket was possible last year in Ireland or at the beginning of the present year whilst the Battalion was in Silesia, the result of the season's games may be looked upon with satisfaction, and as there is no dearth of talent in the Battalion, the side in 1928 should be able to give a good account of itself.

ATHLETICS

The Battalion Sports Meeting was held on the Square at Zugweg Barracks on August 28th, with the following results :—

100 *Yards.*—1, Sergt. Hammond; 2, Corpl. Aldridge; 3, Sergt. Carter.

220 *Yards.*—1, Sergt. Hammond; 2, Corpl. Aldridge; 3, Corpl. Marks.

Quarter-Mile.—1, Lieut. Wilson; 2, Rfn. Kirby; 3, Q.-M.-S. Vincent.

Half-Mile.—1, Lieut. Wilson; 2, Rfn. Tutcher; 3, Rfn. Rown.

One Mile.—1, Bdm. Reid; 2, Sergt. Done; 3, Rfn. Ball.

Three Miles.—1, Rfn. Weale; 2, Sergt. Done; 3, Lieut. Cherry.

High Jump.—1, Lieut. Hon. D. O. Trench; 2, Sergt. Waller; 3, Lieut. Bennett.

Long Jump.—1, Sergt. Hammond; 2, Lieut. White; 3, Rfn. Farrell.

120 *Yards Hurdles.*—1, Sergt. Hammond; 2, Sergt. Waller; 3, Lieut. Cripps.

Recruits' Quarter-Mile.—1, Rfn. Flemming; 2, Rfn. Smith; 3, Rfn. Kirchen.

Inter-Company Relay Race.—1, D Company; 2, A Company; 3, B Company.

Inter-Company Tug-of-War.—1, B Company; 2, A Company.

In addition to the Battalion Sports, several teams were entered for various events in the Rhine Army Sports, but, owing to the fact that our three best performers were away, including Sergeant Hammond, who scored by far the most points towards the Individual Trophy in the Battalion Sports, little was achieved.

AQUATIC SPORTS

The Rhine Army Aquatic Sports Meeting took place very soon after the Battalion came back from Silesia, and we were unable to hold a Battalion Meeting before the

Digitized by Google

entries closed. This was especially unfortunate as there had been no Meeting the year before in Ireland, so that the capabilities of many men were unknown. In spite of this disadvantage we managed to bring home more prizes than any other unit.

Those most deserving of mention are:—

Rifleman Ball, B Company, proved himself a very strong swimmer with excellent style, who never appears to tire. He was selected with one other to represent the Rhine Army in the Inter-Allied 440 yards and 100 yards.

Boy Butt. A very fast swimmer considering his age.

Bugler Henry. Swims and dives well. He was selected to dive for the Rhine Army team in the Inter-Allied Competition.

Sergt. Melly, D.C.M.

Rifleman Doyle, who is a good diver, was away on duty at the time of the entries, which was a pity, as he would probably have been well placed.

The results were as follows:—

440 *Yards.* Open to B.A.O.R.—1, Rfn. Ball. 7 mins., 2-5th secs.

100 *Yards.* Open to B.A.O.R.—2, Rfn. Ball.

Diving Competition. Open to B.A.O.R.—6, Boy Henry.

Boys' Race (over 16 years of age). Open to B.A.O.R.—1, Boy Butt; 2, Boy Norris; 3, Bugler Henry.

Inter-Unit Relay Race, 50 yards each.—2, Sergt. Melly, D.C.M., Rfn. Ball, Boy Butt, Boy Norris. 2 mins., 19 secs.

440 *Yards Race, Inter-Allied.*—1, Rfn. Ball.

100 *Yards Race, Inter-Allied.*—3, Rfn. Ball.

FOOTBALL.

At the beginning of the year, while the Battalion was still in Ireland, practically no football was possible. On returning to Portsmouth some Company and friendly Battalion matches took place, the most interesting being an excellent game against the Rifle Depot, who defeated us 2—1.

While in Silesia several games were played at Lublinitz against the Durham Light Infantry, who had a strong side and were usually a bit too good for us. These and most of the Company games were played on quite a good grass ground close to the polo ground, but unfortunately at some considerable distance from the barracks. The barrack square was also very useful both for practice and for many games, but owing to the number of casualties due to the

Digitized by Google

extreme sharpness of the Silesian gravel, match play thereon was not very popular towards the end of our stay.

Nevertheless, three very hard and keen matches were played on the square in May during the three days everyone was confined to barracks in consequence of one of the many Polish "Putschs." These three matches were Company matches, B Company of the Battalion playing B Company of the D.L.I., and so on. As the whole of the two Battalions were watching, much enthusiasm was aroused and the result was very satisfactory to all concerned, as one match was drawn (C Company), while B Company won and D Company lost, so honours were easy.

While in Silesia we also sent a team to play against the 2nd Battalion D.C.L.I. at Rosenburg and drew the match. This was quite creditable as we were not at full strength, while the D.C.L.I. were reputed to have a strong team, though it must be mentioned that they were not at full strength either.

The Battalion is also playing in the Rhine Army League, which at the time of writing is still in progress.

While the Battalion was in Silesia A Company at Cologne took part in an Inter-Company Knock-out Tournament, in which they got through two rounds, beating the R.E., General Headquarters, in the first round, 1—0, and the D.C.L.I., 2—1 in the second round. They were defeated however in the third round, after a close game, by the Rhine Army Train, R.A.S.C., 1—0.

At the end of the year the Boys' Football XI was top of the Rhine Army Boys' League, being as yet undefeated. The hardest matches have been played and the team has every chance of winning this League as they play well together and are very keen.

RHINE ARMY HORSE SHOW

For the first time since the War the Regimental Transport were able to assist in the successes of the Battalion by securing several points for us towards the Rhine Army Shield. This made us equal second in this particular event.

We were rather handicapped by having animals which had been brought out from England recently, whereas all

Digitized by Google

the other Units have animals which were selected especially for the Army of Occupation at the end of the War. We did not therefore secure any prizes in the classes for stripped animals.

The events in which we were successful were as follows:

Infantry Pack Mules under Load.—Although not placed, we were amongst the best six in a well-supported class.

Infantry Officers' Chargers.—Lieut.-Colonel Willan entered one of his polo ponies, which is on the strength of the Battalion, and Lieut. Trotter a Government cob. The former secured third prize.

Four Mule Turnout with limbered G.S. Waggon or Allied Equivalent.—There were some beautiful turnouts in this class. We secured second prize, being beaten by the 33rd Brigade, R.F.A.

Infantry Turnout.—Mounted N.C.O., 1 travelling kitchen, 1 water cart, 1 Maltese cart, 1 Mess cart.—This class was very closely contested and occupied the judges for a considerable time, as they had to go into the minutest details. We were unfortunate in losing second place by half a point after the judges had inspected us extra carefully a third time.

Three private polo ponies were entered in the Polo Pony Class, but were not successful in gaining a prize.

RUGBY FOOTBALL

Owing to the increased number of Officers in the Battalion, it was found possible to start a "Rugger" side for the season 1922–23, which had not been found at all easy to do up to this time. A team was entered for the Army Cup, and several practice games and matches took place, with varying results. Quite a number of Riflemen turned out, but not many had much knowledge of the game. Nevertheless, as not more than eight Officers were allowed in the Army Cup, the team included seven N.C.O.'s and men.

In the first round we played the 2nd Bn. D.C.L.I., and after a very hard game were defeated 12 points to 11. Our forwards performed extremely well, but the three-quarter line was somewhat weak, both in handling and in combination, while the tackling all round left something to be desired.

Our star performers were Lieut. de Bruyne and Lieut. Davies, forwards; 2nd Lieut. Boileau at scrum half, and Sergt. Waller at full back. Lieut. de Bruyne, 2nd Lieut. Boileau and Sergt. Waller have all represented the Rhine

Digitized by Google

Army, while Lieut. Davies and Lieut. Butler played in many of the Trial games.

It is to be hoped that next season will see an improvement, both in the play and also in the knowledge and interpretation of the elementary rules.

HOCKEY

During 1922 very few opportunities for playing hockey occurred. In Silesia we had a few friendly games amongst ourselves and against the 1st Bn. D.L.I., whom we generally defeated. We also sent a weak side to Rosenburg to play against the D.C.L.I., and got heavily defeated by 9–1.

We have now got quite a good ground on the barrack square at Zugweg, and as there is a certain amount of talent in the Battalion, the prospects for 1923 are fairly hopeful.

BOXING

In July 1922, while the Battalion was in camp at Vossowska, the 2nd Brigade, Upper Silesian Force, organised an Inter-Battalion Team Boxing Competition.

The following Battalions entered teams:—

2nd Bn. Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry.
1st Bn. King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry.
2nd Bn. The King's Royal Rifle Corps.
1st Bn. Durham Light Infantry.

The 2nd Bn. The King's Royal Rifle Corps were the victors in the above competition after a very close struggle. The result was not known until the 'ast fight was won by Rifleman Smith on a knock-out.

The following were the team:—

Rfn. Smith.	Rfn. Harrod.
L.-Corpl. Craigie.	,, Carpenter.
Rfn. Hampson.	Bugler Henry.

MUSKETRY

The most important event in the Musketry Year in the Battalion was the Rhine Army Small Arms Meeting, which was held at Porz' Urbach, Cologne, in October 1922, and

Digitized by Google

lasting from the 3rd to the 6th, was highly successful from the Regiment's point of view.

The Regiment took part in Group " A " of the Meeting, which was open to Cavalry, R.E. and Infantry (Group " B " being for other Units), and in the five team events, which counted for the Championship Cup, was successful in securing three Firsts (Lewis Gun, Young Soldiers' and Inter-Coy.), one Second (Inter-Coy.), two Thirds (Lewis Gun and Platoon), one Fourth (Platoon) and two Fifths (Platoon and Inter-Coy.). *This excellent performance secured the Cup for the Battalion, with a score of* 882 *points, the next highest score being* 683. This success was enhanced by the fact that we had the honour of receiving the trophy from the hands of the Colonel Commandant of this Battalion, Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., who happened to be on a visit to Cologne at the time.

The three individual events in Group " A " were divided into three classes, namely :—

1. Class Z, for Officers.

2. Class Y, for W.O.'s and N.C.O.'s to rank of Sergt. (Lance-Sergts. counting as Sergts.).

3. Class V, for Other Ranks.

In Class Z, Lieut. C. A. White was equal second with four other officers in the first event (Snap Shooting), but lost his place in the shoot off.

In the first event of Class Y (Snap Shooting), C.-S.-M. Rakestrow tied for fourth place, and in Class V of this event Rfn. Rawlings was first and Corpl. Moore and Rfn. Ball equal fourth.

In No. 2 Event (Slow), Sergt. Brooks secured second place in Class Y, after losing the first place in a shoot off.

In No. 3 Event of this Class, C.-S.-M. Denstone was third and Sergt. Brooks fifth, and in Class V, L.-Corpl. Pullinger was equal fifth.

After the Meeting, C.-S.-M. Denstone and Corpl. Moore were chosen to represent the Rhine Army Team (five of any rank) against the Allied Army.

C Company, which secured first place in the Lewis Gun event and first place in Event No. 9, entered the following as their teams :—

Digitized by Google

Lewis Gun Team.—L.-Sergt. Dennis, M.M., Rfn. Larden, Rfn. Kelly, Rfn. Bailey.

Company Team.—Lieut. J. H. T. C. Butler, M.B.E., Sergt. Jackson, M.M., Sergt. Richards, L.-Sergt. Dennis, M.M., L.-Sergt. McGee, Corpl. Marks, Corpl. Hallums, L.-Corpl. Quilter, L.-Corpl. Chapman, L.-Corpl. Ford, Riflemen Costello, Hewitt, Mann, Waters, Grainger, Morris, Holland, Bonner, Kelly.

THE BEST SHOOTING COMPANY IN THE BATTALION FOR 1922.

C Company – – – Average Score, 126.52

BEST SHOT OF W.O.'S AND SERGEANTS.

Sergt. J. Fisher – – – B Company.

BEST SHOT OF OTHER RANKS.

Rfn. T. Penn – – – – H.Q. Wing.

BEST MARKSMEN IN COMPANIES.

Sergt. Fisher – – – – B Company.
Sergt. Kempshall – – – – A ,,
Sergt. Jackson – – – – C ,,

POLO

As there appeared to be a good prospect of playing polo in the Rhine Army, several officers bought some ponies just before the Battalion left England for Germany at the end of March and had them sent out to Cologne. The Battalion, however, on arrival at Cologne, was ordered straight up to Silesia, and when it was found that a polo ground formed one of the attractions of our Station (Lublinitz), the ponies were also sent up there.

From the beginning of May until the withdrawal of the Allied forces from Silesia towards the end of June, we played somewhat rough and ready games two or three days a week, gradually becoming acquainted with our ponies and getting them fit. (Most of them had come over from England straight off the grass.)

There were generally six to eight chukkhas a day, and the players were made up from General Kennedy's Staff, C-Squadron, 14th Hussars, the D.L.I., ourselves and sometimes one or two gunners from Tarnowitz.

By the time the Battalion had returned to Cologne and got settled in, July was half over, and as it turned out, the rest of the polo season was badly interfered with by wet weather. However, having now about eight regular players, we started to form a side to represent the Battalion and

Digitized by Google

try our luck in a few tournaments. This we did with varying but never quite complete success, the Semi-Finals being the limit of our achievements.

It is fair to say that shortage of ponies had something to do with our failure to " lift a pot " ; and Sandy Lawrence, who was the backbone of the side, was never even " half mounted." He has now gone to the Staff College and will be a great loss to us next summer.

Weather permitting, there is polo three days a week at Cologne, and between tournaments it is generally possible to get one or two matches a week and so obtain practice as a team. There are two grounds in use, one for club chukkhas and one for matches and tournaments, the latter a very good ground originally made by the 17th Lancers.

The cost of keeping private ponies in Germany has been up to the present very low, and this fact is encouraging many officers who have not hitherto played polo to get ponies and make a start, so that the prospects for next season, at any rate as regards the number of players in the Battalion, are distinctly good.

What fortune awaits us in tournaments next season remains to be seen, but the great thing is to have got polo going again in the Battalion after a good many years when it was impossible to play.

The side which represented the 2nd Battalion last summer was :—Lieut. G. Bewicke-Copley, 1 ; Captain D. Mitchell, 2; Major A. E. Lawrence, 3; Lieut.-Colonel F. G. Willan, back.

SHOOTING

The shooting season of 1922–23 proved a marked success, in spite of the fact that we were allotted an area which had not previously been shot over by the Army of Occupation.

On our return from Silesia it was found that O.C. details had procured about 2000 acres of ground near Bergheim, about sixteen miles from Cologne, on which it was hoped we should be able to get some partridges and hares.

The partridge season opened on August 24th. Shortly before this a visit was paid to the local Burgomaster, who

Digitized by Google

produced a night watchman from a local factory willing to act as gamekeeper when not night-watching.

These little matters having been arranged satisfactorily, on August 24th a party of six guns set out to explore the unknown, with much speculation as to the number of cartridges they would require. The keeper was discovered at a farm in the middle of the shoot, fully equipped as a jäger with rucksack and field glasses, wearing the correct emblems of the chase in his hat. He was surrounded by a few members of the local population who were to act as beaters. The owner of the farm kindly consented to put a room at our disposal where we could leave coats and gun cases and also that most important adjunct to all shooting parties, the lunch.

Having inspected the plan of the shoot it was noticed that the area was roughly divided into two by a road, and acting on the advice of the keeper it was decided to try the left hand side. It was soon discovered that there were birds in plenty, although, owing to the time of the year, still very small. Thirty-four brace were amassed by the end of the day, and owing to the heat and continuous walking through abnormally large roots the guns had had quite enough. On the next day another party of five guns went out and explored the other half of the shoot which only produced the bag of ten brace, but the accuracy of the shooting was not perhaps so great as on the previous day.

These two days showed us that there was plenty of cover in the roots, which were much broken up by small strips of clover and stubble. The ground being absolutely flat with no trees or hedges it was at first difficult to fix a landmark, and any plan of campaign was thus made nearly impossible. It was only quite late in the season that driving was started over a few small dykes. Owing to the thickness of the cover many birds were lost; accordingly a dog somewhat resembling a spaniel was bought and called "Muckie" by the keeper. When on the lead he was always trampled on and when loose ran in, so was not such a success as he might have been, but he did manage to retrieve a few birds. For a short time a few quail were in evidence, creating added zest to the sport.

Many days were thus enjoyed in the country, parties

Digitized by Google

going out about once a week. Hare and pheasant shooting started about October 1st, the latter being found in the roots where our ground marched with that of the local sugar king. The hares were of unusual strength, as they were often chased for a quarter of a mile and were known to have had eight barrels fired at them in some cases without appearing to notice it. Especially was this the case in drives which were introduced in November when the game got too wild for walking up. These drives were effected with the aid of about twenty small boys and fourteen guns, some nine guns being with the beaters, the remaining five crouching in dykes, which usually contained a little water. As the game was seldom induced to go in the required direction several good runs are recorded by those who wished to intercept some errant hare, each gun being about 100 yards apart.

The price of beaters at the beginning of the season was M.20 (1*d.*), which was later increased to M.400 (2½*d.*) owing to the rate of exchange and the weight of the hares. This, together with the keeper's wages, cost of dog and rent of the ground, comes to about £5 for the season.

A good stock has been left on the ground, and it is hoped that next year will prove even more successful, even if it is impossible to secure another 2000 acres for which negotiations have been opened. The season's bag, to date, is as follows:—

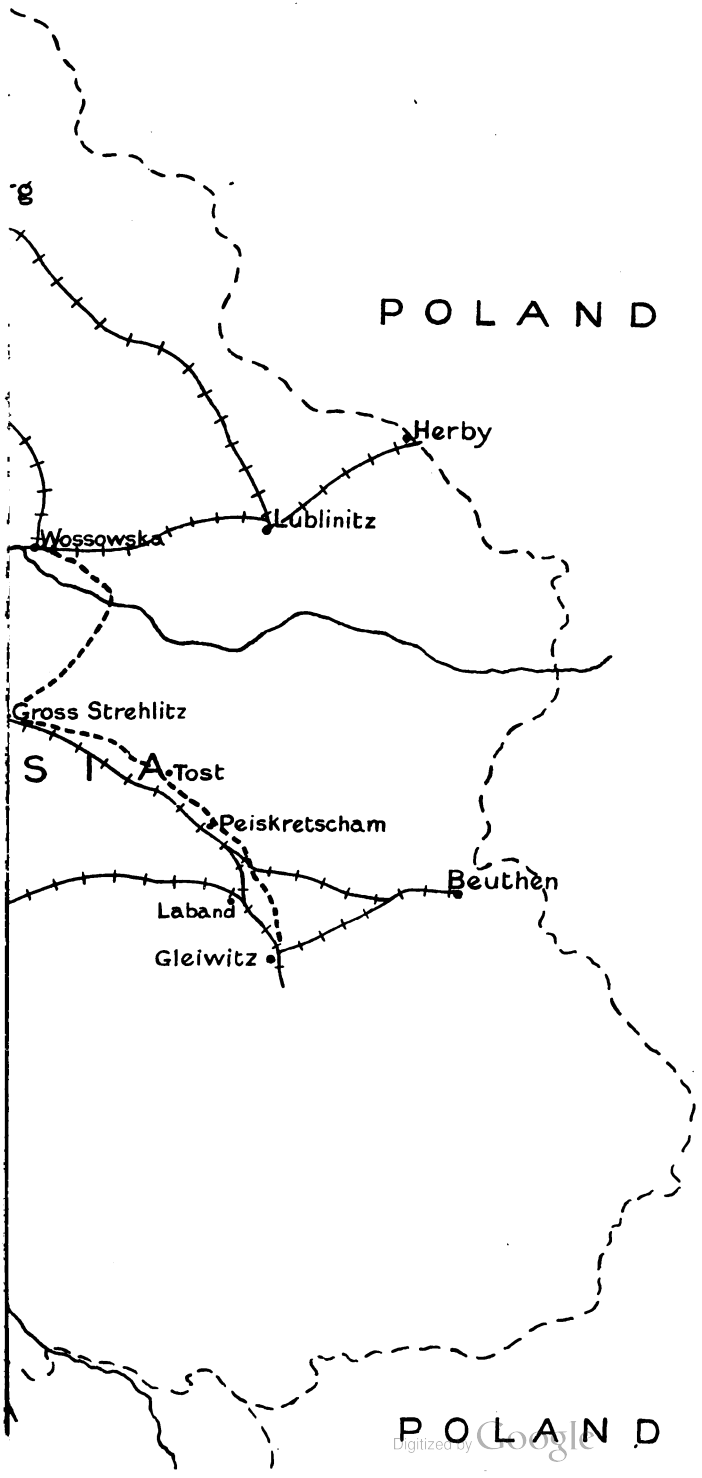
Partridges	694	Hares	302
Pheasants	8	Rabbits	3
Quail	2		
		Total	1009

SILESIA

By Major A. E. Laurence, M.C., K.R.R.C.

The Treaty of Versailles restored the ancient kingdom of Poland, portions of Germany and Austria, as well as of Russia being ceded. It was left for a Plebiscite to decide whether Upper Silesia should be German or Polish. The British, French and Italian Governments were asked to send representatives and troops. Great Britain was unable to send troops; none were available in England; and

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the Young Soldier Division on the Rhine was in process of demobilisation. The British Representative on the High Commission reported that the preparations for the Plebiscite were not being conducted in a proper manner. In March 1921, therefore, a composite Brigade was sent up from the Rhine to see fair play. These troops were shortly afterwards recalled and sent to England on account of the coal strike.

Upper Silesia had been divided up into districts by the Commission. In each district there were three Controllers, one British, one French and one Italian. They were in charge of the civil administration and dealt directly with the civil authorities.

The Plebiscite was taken in March 1921. The actual individual voting gave a German majority; but the vote of the Communes showed a Polish majority. This led to much friction and Korfanty's insurrection.

In May 1921 the Poles, led by Korfanty, invaded Silesia and advanced some thirty miles. This " Putsch " officially did not have the sanction of the Polish Government. Korfanty, a patriotic Pole, was Polish representative on the Commission; an ex-miner, he was an intelligent man, who was not content for himself or his countrymen to work for German masters, the case usually being that the Germans owned the mines and industries, and the Poles supplied the labour.

Every man in Silesia was armed and took one side or the other. In August 1920 Police, composed of Poles and Germans, had been raised for Silesia. Many of these became " Stosstruppen " and fought for the Germans; the Polish element declared for Korfanty, and murdered many of their police comrades the night the insurrection broke out. The Germans formed a self-protection force, the " Selbstschutz," from Silesian landlords and students from all over Germany.

Our Allies, the French and Italians, were not strong enough to crush the insurrection. And so British troops were again sent up from the Rhine. By dint of moral persuasion the combatants were parted and cleared from Upper Silesia. A fresh police force was formed; it was

Digitized by Google

lasting from the 3rd to the 6th, was highly successful from the Regiment's point of view.

The Regiment took part in Group " A " of the Meeting, which was open to Cavalry, R.E. and Infantry (Group " B " being for other Units), and in the five team events, which counted for the Championship Cup, was successful in securing three Firsts (Lewis Gun, Young Soldiers' and Inter-Coy.), one Second (Inter-Coy.), two Thirds (Lewis Gun and Platoon), one Fourth (Platoon) and two Fifths (Platoon and Inter-Coy.). *This excellent performance secured the Cup for the Battalion, with a score of* 882 *points, the next highest score being* 683. This success was enhanced by the fact that we had the honour of receiving the trophy from the hands of the Colonel Commandant of this Battalion, Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., who happened to be on a visit to Cologne at the time.

The three individual events in Group " A " were divided into three classes, namely :—

1. Class Z, for Officers.

2. Class Y, for W.O.'s and N.C.O.'s to rank of Sergt. (Lance-Sergts. counting as Sergts.).

3. Class V, for Other Ranks.

In Class Z, Lieut. C. A. White was equal second with four other officers in the first event (Snap Shooting), but lost his place in the shoot off.

In the first event of Class Y (Snap Shooting), C.-S.-M. Rakestrow tied for fourth place, and in Class V of this event Rfn. Rawlings was first and Corpl. Moore and Rfn. Ball equal fourth.

In No. 2 Event (Slow), Sergt. Brooks secured second place in Class Y, after losing the first place in a shoot off.

In No. 3 Event of this Class, C.-S.-M. Denstone was third and Sergt. Brooks fifth, and in Class V, L.-Corpl. Pullinger was equal fifth.

After the Meeting, C.-S.-M. Denstone and Corpl. Moore were chosen to represent the Rhine Army Team (five of any rank) against the Allied Army.

C Company, which secured first place in the Lewis Gun event and first place in Event No. 9, entered the following as their teams :—

Digitized by Google

Lewis Gun Team.—L.-Sergt. Dennis, M.M., Rfn. Larden, Rfn. Kelly, Rfn. Bailey.

Company Team.—Lieut. J. H. T. C. Butler, M.B.E., Sergt. Jackson, M.M., Sergt. Richards, L.-Sergt. Dennis, M.M., L.-Sergt. McGee, Corpl. Marks, Corpl. Hallums, L.-Corpl. Quilter, L.-Corpl. Chapman, L.-Corpl. Ford, Riflemen Costello, Hewitt, Mann, Waters, Grainger, Morris, Holland, Bonner, Kelly.

THE BEST SHOOTING COMPANY IN THE BATTALION FOR 1922.

C Company – – – Average Score, 126.52

BEST SHOT OF W.O.'S AND SERGEANTS.

Sergt. J. Fisher – – – B Company.

BEST SHOT OF OTHER RANKS.

Rfn. T. Penn – – – – H.Q. Wing.

BEST MARKSMEN IN COMPANIES.

Sergt. Fisher – – – – B Company.
Sergt. Kempshall – – – – A ,,
Sergt. Jackson – – – – C ,,

POLO

As there appeared to be a good prospect of playing polo in the Rhine Army, several officers bought some ponies just before the Battalion left England for Germany at the end of March and had them sent out to Cologne. The Battalion, however, on arrival at Cologne, was ordered straight up to Silesia, and when it was found that a polo ground formed one of the attractions of our Station (Lublinitz), the ponies were also sent up there.

From the beginning of May until the withdrawal of the Allied forces from Silesia towards the end of June, we played somewhat rough and ready games two or three days a week, gradually becoming acquainted with our ponies and getting them fit. (Most of them had come over from England straight off the grass.)

There were generally six to eight chukkhas a day, and the players were made up from General Kennedy's Staff, C-Squadron, 14th Hussars, the D.L.I., ourselves and sometimes one or two gunners from Tarnowitz.

By the time the Battalion had returned to Cologne and got settled in, July was half over, and as it turned out, the rest of the polo season was badly interfered with by wet weather. However, having now about eight regular players, we started to form a side to represent the Battalion and

Digitized by Google

assisted by a local police, the "Gemeindewoche," elected by the villages.

The troops in occupation seized large quantities of arms and arrested many bandits and bad characters, who had remained after the "Putsch." In connection with the fighting, it is noteworthy that the advent of the British quickly brought a cessation to hostilities in their area.

On one occasion a Foden lorry, flying the Union Jack, found itself between the Polish and German firing lines. The appearance of this quaint looking monster, carrying the British flag, was sufficient to cause both sides to cease fire and evacuate their positions.

The strength of the Upper Silesian Force was two Brigades (Battalions 300 strong each), one Squadron 14th Hussars, two Batteries R.F.A., a detachment of Tanks and a Field Company R.E. Each Brigade was given an area and the troops stationed mainly in the towns. From time to time it was found necessary to detach Companies to villages or districts to assist in keeping order.

The 2nd Battalion in April 1922 relieved 2nd Black Watch at Lublinitz, some ten miles from the Polish frontier. Here we found ourselves in barracks, shared by 1st D.L.I. and A Squadron 14th Hussars. The barracks had been built in 1913, when a German Garrison of one Infantry and one Cavalry Regiment had been instituted. The Mess and Officers' Quarters were in houses near by.

Lublinitz is a small town of some 5000 inhabitants; Lublinitz district has a population of approximately 55,000. There are many miles of pine forest, which are most systematically looked after; the export of timber is a big industry in these parts. All the non-forest land is cultivated and bears good crops. There are many large landowners possessing large herds of Friesian cattle. Lublinitz itself was to be transferred from Germany to Poland. When the Battalion arrived, many Germans were leaving; those that remained have since in many cases been turned out of their homes.

There were always guards to be found; an officer and thirty other ranks did a forty-eight-hour tour at Herby on the frontier of Poland; an armoured train required a small guard and a crew had to be kept ear-marked; and

Digitized by Google

RIFLEMAN ON GUARD AT PEISKRETSCHAM STATION.

WAITING TO ENTRAIN AT LUBLINITZ.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

there was the daily inlying picquet of an officer and fifty other ranks. Time, however, was found to practise forest warfare and part of Table L was carried out.

A co umn of one troop 14th Hussars, one section 62nd Battery R.F.A., one composite Company and one section Machine Gun Platoon carried out a tactical march in May. The object was to show ourselves, as well as practise fighting under the somewhat novel conditions. The enemy, likely to be encountered, would have been irregulars, armed with machine guns and rifles. The country was open or thickly wooded, with occasional clearings. In the latter type it was found that a column must have all-round protection; the distance of the protecting screen from the column varied with the denseness of the woods; the far sides of clearings were dangerous. This imposed a great strain on the Infantry, especially in hot weather, with the result that the rate of marching had to be reduced to one and a half miles an hour.

We managed games on the barrack square, cricket and basket ball being the most popular. The football ground was some distance away and was not, therefore, often used.

Eleven polo ponies, bought before the Battalion left Home, had arrived. The Brigade Headquarter Staff, the 68th and ourselves played polo, and so were busy three afternoons a week.

Brigade Headquarters was at Kochchutz, three miles outside the town. Here the Brigade Commander and Mrs. Kennedy, assisted by the Brigade Staff, always kept open house. Each week-end every room in the Schloss was filled; and on Sundays at least twenty went to play tennis in the riding school or a round of golf on the home-made links. Kochchutz broke the monotony of everyday life for many of us.

The contention over the voting having been settled according to the Treaty, it was necessary to fix the new frontier. This was done by the Commission, assisted by local inhabitants. Finally, all being completed early in June, orders were issued for the evacuation.

The evacuation and handing over took place in stages. First, the police handed in their arms and were disbanded, their duties being taken on by the troops. The second

Digitized by Google

day the German or Polish police came in. The third day the Allied troops formally handed over and left. The fourth day the German or Polish troops came in.

In Lublinitz itself the squadron left first and went direct to Cologne. Three or four days later the D.L.I. left in the morning, followed by ourselves about midday. The barracks were handed over to a Polish officer, in plain clothes; the barrack warden was a German, an ex-officer; and the handing over ledgers and forms were printed in English, Polish and German.

For some time before our departure Polish coats of arms and flags had appeared in the town. Many of the shopkeepers had altered their names and signs to suit their new masters.

The confusion at the station was chaotic. The Polish Stationmaster, an ex-shunter, was drunk during the whole entraining period. The Brigade Commander himself had to seize an engine from a passenger train to get the waggons shunted for the military trains.

The ceremony, which handed over the town and district, was a short one. The D.L.I. found a Guard of Honour and the Poles a police detachment. The Allied flags were hauled down at the Prefecture and the Polish flag took their place. A band, formed of Poles, who had taken part in the 1921 "Putsch," played the National Anthem of Poland.

Lublinitz had been quite quiet; occasional shots were to be heard at night, but the firing chiefly took place in the villages. Fortunately, no great damage ever resulted from these fusilades.

The 2nd British Upper Silesian Brigade, commanded by Colonel Commandant H. B. P. L. Kennedy, C.M.G., D.S.O., with the exception of 1st Battalion K.O.Y.L.I. at Oppeln, then went under canvas at Wossowska. Here we awaited the final cession of the various districts. It was a delightful camp, and during the ten days we were there the three units got to know each other very well. The 2nd D.C.L.I. and 1st D.L.I. were in camp with us.

Football, boxing and sports were organised. The boxing was interferred with by our having to send away a Company

Digitized by Google

Polish Officer and Guard at the frontier post at Herby.

At Herby, showing barbed wire defences at the frontier post, and a timber lorry being held up whilst the driver's passport is being examined.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

to help the French, as well as an escort for some political prisoners.

The Battalion left the camp last, and we got into the train on the night of July 5th. About midnight a brisk fire broke out around the station. De Bruyne was sent to investigate; he found a band of men had come in from the woods and fired heavily on a passing French troop train. Next day, July 6th, we left and reached Cologne at 5 p.m. on 9th. All were glad to arrive in more civilised parts and to be under normal conditions once more.

A. E. L.

AN INCIDENT WITH THE 2nd BATTALION IN UPPER SILESIA

At 12·50 hours, July 2nd, I received verbal orders from the Commanding Officer to proceed from Wossowska Camp, with six officers and 100 other ranks, by lorry to assist some French troops at a place called Peiskretscham. Three days' rations were to be taken, and it was hoped that we should return the next day. No more was known, but I was told to report at Force Headquarters on the way. Lister, Bennett, De Bruyne, Walford, Trench, Davies and Captain Stanwell, R.A.M.C., were told off to go with me.

Bennett and two signallers from Brigade Headquarters went on ahead to arrange for communication with Force Headquarters. They reached Peiskretscham at 17·00 hours and found a French detachment still there, in a billet in the town.

The Officer in Command said they had been attacked during the preceding night at the station. We were ready to move off at 14·30 hours, which may be considered quite creditable, as the men were about to have dinner when warned and the numbers were made up from three Companies. The lorries arrived at 16·00 hours and we reached Gross Strehlitz, a distance of fourteen and a half miles, at 18·30. I myself had gone on ahead and reported to the G.S.O. 2. I was told to relieve the French, to ensure the safety of the troop trains passing through Peiskretscham, and that a

Digitized by Google

mixed force of British and French in lorries, which was being sent to Gleiwitz, would pick us up after the last train had gone through. It was not known what time the trains would pass through. The M.T. Company at Gross Strehlitz kindly boiled some water and the men had tea before continuing the journey at 19·00 hours.

The M.O., myself, the C.-S.-M. and C.-Q.-M.-S. went on in the motor ambulance. We reached Peiskretscham at 20·25 hours and, on enquiring at the post office, found Bennett at the old French billet, on the east side of the town. He told me the French had left by train at 19·30 hours.

I then went to the station, which was two and a half miles from the billet. I got through on the telephone to a British R.T.O. at Gleiwitz, who said that, owing to firing at that place, the railwaymen had fled, but he hoped a French train would leave about 22·00 hours. As my instructions were to ensure the safety of the troop trains while passing through or in the vicinity of the station, I decided to keep the whole Company at the station. C.-S.-M. Rakestrow went back to guide the convoy, which arrived at the station at 22·30 hours.

A German, who could speak a little English, was found, and we made arrangements for accommodation and cooking. I told the Stationmaster that there was to be no firing during the night. The demeanour of the Germans, the railway officials and travellers was quite friendly. This I think was due to two causes:—

1. Hatred and dislike of the French, who had wounded one or two Germans in the station the previous night, and had made themselves generally unpleasant during their stay in the town.

2. That a request to keep the station bar open until 22·30 hours was granted; the French had prohibited the sale of beer after 21·00 hours.

The dispositions for the night were:—

1. Two platoons found a guard of two N.C.O.'s and eight men on the platform; the remainder, keeping on their equipment, lay down in the waiting room.

2. Two platoons bivouacked in the lorries and around them in the open. These platoons furnished a guard over the lorries and S.A.A. Reserves.

Digitized by Google

It was 01·00 hours, July 3rd, before the men, having had a meal, got down to rest.

Bennett, before dismantling his telephone in the old French billet, spoke to Force Headquarters. He was told that a French troop train was held up at Laband, where there had been firing with casualties on both sides. The Stationmaster had also got wind of it; but nothing more was heard, and the remainder of the night passed peacefully. About 03·50 a French train came through with a story of being fired at from the woods between Gleiwitz and Peiskretcham.

Rouse was at 05·00; the guard on the platform was reduced to one N.C.O. and three Riflemen; the remainder piled arms under the trees outside the station and then had a wash and breakfast.

At 08·00 hours a patrol of one officer and ten men went out to examine the sidings and the line reserved for troop trains. This patrol was found throughout the day, being relieved every hour.

At 08·20 a fairly heavy rifle and machine-gun fire was heard from the south-west. Nothing could be seen, but at 08·30 a French troop train, with rifles and mitrailleuses pointing out of every window and door, passed through.

By 09·00 Bennett had fixed up communication with Force Headquarters by tapping into a direct line between Gross Strehlitz and Gleiwitz.

At 10·00 I spoke to the C.O. 1st Middlesex Regiment at Gleiwitz. He said the mixed force had arrived and taken over his picquets; that all was quiet; that he had been ready to move since 07·00, all his men being in the train; but that the last French train was not ready and was unlikely to be before 12·00.

At 10·30 hours another French troop train passed through the station. The French were again ready, and I think longing to open fire, on any pretext.

At 12·30 hours a British troop train from Beuthen, with 3rd Middlesex and 1st Glosters, halted in the station. The engine was decorated and not a rifle was to be seen. We learnt that the Beuthen town band had played the troops to the station.

Digitized by Google

A quarter of an hour later another French train passed through. There were shouts of abuse from the Germans, but some of us were on the platform and nothing occurred. We thought this must be the last French train and that 1st Middlesex would follow in ten or fifteen minutes. The lorries were, therefore, loaded so that we could move off as soon as the train had gone.

About 14·00 hours a fairly heavy but intermittent rifle fire broke out between two villages, half a mile from the station and situated between the station and the town. The Germans were anxious that an officer should go to the Burgomaster with troops and give orders for the firing to cease. As the natives were only firing at each other this did not seem necessary, provided no attempt was made against the station or railway line. We were afterwards told the firing had been for joy at the hoisting of the German flag—a funny way even for Germans to express their joy.

At 14·25 hours, no other train having arrived, I spoke to 1st Middlesex at Gleiwitz. There was still another train of Frenchmen and there was little possibility of it leaving before 17·00 hours.

During the morning and afternoon the men had mixed with the Germans. They helped some women and children to make garlands for the entry of the Germans on July 4th. An R.A.S.C. driver also played a concertina to a large crowd, which seemed highly entertained. We gave the surplus left over from the men's dinners to the women and children. The interpreter returned thanks by raising his hat high in the air and saying, "the German peoples say thank you very much."

At 16·00 a French train drew up in the station. One of the railway officials came and stated that there were several German prisoners on the train; that the train would not be allowed to proceed unless they were released, and that the railwaymen intended to attack the train. Lister placed a platoon on either side of the train and I went to see the Commandant de Bataillon. He was in a great state of excitement; considered the Germans such dirt that he could hardly speak about them, and appeared rather frightened. He commenced a long story of how twenty of his men had been wounded and one prisoner had been

Digitized by Google

captured with a revolver. A crowd of Germans came up and they and the French quickly lost their tempers. I endeavoured to keep both sides calm, but this was not an easy matter. De Bruyne, who was out on patrol, seeing something was on foot, brought his men in, and Walford followed soon after.

After much discussion, I got both parties to agree to Bennett and two Riflemen going on the train with the prisoners to Gross Strehlitz. They would then be handed over to the British for trial by a British court. The train moved off and we thought all was well, but it was only to a siding where the engine was detached. The Germans said that three Englishmen against 500 Frenchmen was no guarantee for the safety of their friends. I tried to persuade them that one Englishman was sufficient and no Frenchman would dare to touch him. But it was no good; the men must be released before the train would be allowed to proceed. The French Commandant, now having completely lost his self-control, threatened to open fire with mitrailleuses and ordered some of his men out of the train. These were quickly out and advanced towards the crowd with fixed bayonets.

The Germans, about ninety of whom had collected, fled, many to a building. Three or four, including the Stationmaster, remained. I told both parties there was to be no firing. After some persuasion the French ordered their men back into the train.

I then interviewed the Germans, again saying that I had given my word for the safety of the prisoners. This they did not doubt, but would not trust the French. They were convinced they would murder the five prisoners or take them to France. As the negotiations had come to a deadlock, I telephoned to Lieut.-Colonel Hamilton, G.S.O. 2 at Force Headquarters, and explained the situation to him. He then got into touch with the French authorities at Oppeln, the Headquarters of the Commission. I tried my powers of persuasion on the French Commandant again, and had nearly got him to agree to handing over the prisoners, when I was called to the telephone to speak to the British representative on the Commission. It had by now

Digitized by Google

transpired that the five Germans were hostages and had not been taken red-handed in any acts of violence at all.

It was now 18·00 hours and affairs were still at an impasse. Commandant Petipas, 27e Battalion Alpine Chasseurs, now arrived on the scene. He was in command of the mixed force, which had been sent to Gleiwitz. He had eight armoured motor machine-gun cars with him, and was soon followed by 100 2nd Black Watch and 100 French infantrymen. I explained the situation to him. He was rather perturbed as to which of us was the senior. But as he was much the older and would have the most influence with the Commandant du train, I made a few bows and requested him to take charge. Commandant Petipas spoke to the French section at Oppeln. He was, I believe, told to hand the captives over to us.

Firing now again broke out near the station. Two armoured cars went off and opened a heavy fire across the fields. One German was reported to have been killed.

After further discussion a plan was agreed to by both sides. It was that the hostages should remain at Peiskretscham until the train had reached Gross Strehlitz; they should then be released. There was now, however, a further obstacle. The line had been tampered with in two places. By this time a German lawyer and a high railway official were conducting the negotiations. This helped matters, as the lawyer spoke French well. It was arranged that the train should start in half an hour, *i.e.*, at 19·30. The line would then be all right and the Germans at the next station warned not to attack the train.

At 19·45 a fresh complication arose. The Germans would not agree to a French guard remaining in charge of the prisoners. The French, on the other hand, objected to handing them over to us. Eventually I promised the Germans to be personally responsible for them and got the French to agree to the guard being half British and half French. The next argument arose as to whether the French train or a passenger train should proceed first. I thought it would be a safeguard, so agreed to the passenger train going first. In the end the troop train went first, preceded by a pilot engine.

Digitized by Google

A message now came that the Germans had diverted the 1st Middlesex by another line and they had arrived at Oppeln. This was a bit of a shock, as I had been relying on their support if matters really came to a head.

The prisoners were fetched from the train by a party of Riflemen, who treated everything as a huge joke. There was a funny side to the affair. The five men looked half starved and incapable of hurting a fly. The French guard of fifty and a mitrailleuse, detached from the Battalion in the train, kept well clear.

Even the negotiations did not lack humour. The French Commandant du train could not be persuaded to waive his dignity and have a little liquid refreshment. The rest of us, including the men, found the station beer very acceptable. At one stage I was so tired of trying to talk in French and German that all discussion had to stop while the German spokesmen and I had to repair to the refreshment room. The French wanted us to find room for their guard in our lorries, but this was not possible. They then wanted to mix up British and French in the convoy, as it would prevent any shooting. Eventually they asked to be allowed to move first, which they did. At last, at 20·30, after a good deal of bustling round, the train left. As soon as it was out of sight the men were handed over to their friends and we all got into the lorries. We managed to find room for ten Frenchmen who had been left behind.

Our self-appointed interpreter gave "the honourable word of the people's that there would be no shooting," and came with us on the lorries till we were clear of the town. As we left we were told that the French had taken away two Germans in their armoured cars, and that the last French train had fired into a civilian train in passing, but this may have been a story.

We heard a certain amount of firing ahead of us, probably the French, but no one fired at us. It was very noticeable that the Germans trusted us but would not listen to the French. I think this was greatly due to the excellent behaviour of the men during the day. The way in which the Officers and Riflemen carried out their duties was splendid. They had had a forty-mile lorry ride, a short

Digitized by Google

night's rest, and it was very hot. During the day everyone had been out on patrol at least twice. In spite of this they maintained a Riflemanlike and cheerful attitude, particularly during the last four hours, when the situation was somewhat difficult. This undoubtedly helped to prevent trouble.

The convoy reached Gross Strehlitz at 23·30 hours. Captain Stanwell, R.A.M.C., had gone on ahead and arranged teas for the men. We turned up in camp at 03·00 the next morning rather tired, but able to look back and laugh over our experiences.

A. E. L.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS

3rd BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

Early in the year it was realised that the sands were running out in the glass and the days of the 3rd Battalion as a unit of the Regiment were numbered. Nevertheless we put the best face we could on an unavoidable situation and carried out the usual routine of work and sport at Mhow, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel B. Majendie, if with a somewhat diluted enthusiasm.

In February H.R.H. the Prince of Wales came to Indore and the Battalion was detailed to furnish a Guard of Honour with the Band at Indore Station and an Officers' Guard at the Residency where he was staying.

The Prince expressed his gratification at the smart turn-out of both the Guards. Shortly after his arrival a review was held of the troops at Mhow and the march past of the Battalion was highly praised.

The remaining months were uneventful and such sport as occupied our leisure hours will be found further on under their respective heads.

When orders were received that the Battalion was really to be disbanded arrangements were made for the transfer of all N.C.O.'s and men eligible to serve on, to the 4th Battalion for final transfer to the 1st Battalion on its arrival in India.

These were left at Mhow when the Battalion left for England, and on October 19th entrained for Quetta 450 strong, under the command of Captain Hare. The other officers who accompanied the party were Captain Gott, M.C., Lieuts. de Salis, Barker and Grenville Grey. Lieut. Domvile was transferred to the 7th Hussars.

About a week before the Battalion left for England Major Yeats Brown proceeded home to be retired on medical grounds, and the Sergeants and Corporals were entertained at a Smoking Concert by the Sergeants and Corporals of the 7th Hussars and Royal Artillery, with whom they were

Digitized by Google

great friends. The 7th Hussars presented the Sergeants with a handsome silver inkstand having the Crests of both Regiments inscribed on it.

On our part we returned the hospitality with similar entertainments, which were attended by practically the whole Garrison.

The party for England, consisting of 380 N.C.O.'s and Riflemen, under the command of Major Watkins, D.C.M., together with the following officers, Captain Mauduit, M.C., Lieuts. Lee Steere, Bower, Dundas and Taunton-Collins, entrained at Bombay on October 17th.

As a token of regard and esteem in which the 3rd Battalion were held at Mhow practically all the Garrison was at the Station to wish them good-bye and God-speed. The 7th Hussars dispensed hospitality at the Railway Station until the train left at 2 a.m.

The Battalion reached Bombay and embarked on the *Scotian* on the 19th, sailing the same evening.

After a pleasant and uneventful voyage we reached Southampton on the morning of November 9th, disembarked and entrained for Winchester, where the Battalion was met by Lieut.-Colonel R. G. Jelf, C.M.G., D.S.O., now the Commanding Officer, and, headed by the Depot Band, marched to barracks. Before dismissing the Battalion Lieut.-Colonel Jelf welcomed the men home to England. All arrangements had been made as regards plain clothes and other details, and on the 11th the first party (forty strong) left and in five days the whole of the men had gone and the officers proceeded on leave, leaving the Quartermaster and Orderly Room Sergeant to close the accounts and complete the records.

Major-General the Hon. Sir A. R. Montagu Stuart-Wortley came to the Depot on the 14th to inspect the Battalion, but, unfortunately, most of the men had left; to those who remained he wished the best of luck and informed them what excellent accounts he had received of the Battalion from India, and expressed the hope that before many days had passed the old Battalion would once more take its place amongst its sister units of the Regiment.

The final Board of Audit on the Accounts was held on January 4th, 1923, and on the 6th the 3rd Battalion for the present ceased to exist.

Digitized by Google

MUSKETRY

The Battalion Rifle Meeting took place early in February, immediately after the Prince of Wales' visit to Mhow. It lasted three days and the chief event was an Aggregate Competition, divided into two classes: Class I, Marksmen and First Class Shots, and Class II, Second and Third Class Shots. The practices in the Aggregate were as follows:—

200	Yards—5	Rounds	–	Snapshooting.
300	,, 5	,,	–	Rapid.
400	,, 5	,,	–	Deliberate.
600	,, 5	,,	–	,,

In addition to the Aggregate Prizes there were Range Prizes at each distance.

There was also a Section Team Shoot (Rapid) and a Revolver Competition for Vickers and Lewis Gunners, besides the usual pool bulls. Altogether the Meeting was a great success, nearly every man in the Battalion entering. The results were as follows:—

INDIVIDUAL AGGREGATE.

Class I.

1st	–	C.-Q.-M.-S. Conson	54
2nd	–	,, Collister	54
3rd	–	Sergt. Harris	53
4th	–	L.-Corpl. Hewitt	53
5th	–	,, Hodson	49
6th	–	Rfn. Drewry and Rfn. Croft	46
8th	–	Sergt. Grimwood	45
9th	–	C.-Q.-M.-S. Wood	43
10th	–	L.-Corpl. Mould	42

Class II.

1st	–	Sergt. Barker	47
2nd	–	L.-Corpl. Scott	43
3rd	–	Rfn. Haines	41
4th	–	C.-S.-M. Bunker	38
5th	–	Corpl. Sands	37
6th	–	L.-Corpl. Pullen	36
7th	–	L.-Corpls. O'Dell, Baker, and Rfn. Hummerston	34
10th	–	Sergt. Sears	33

SECTION COMPETITION.

1st	–	No. 4, B Company	16 hits.
2nd	–	,, 10, A ,,	15 ,,
3rd	–	,, 9, D ,,	14 ,,
4th	–	,, 16, A ,,	14 ,,
5th	–	,, 20, H.Q. ,,	14 ,,
6th	–	,, 9, A ,,	11 ,,

66 other teams competed.

Digitized by Google

REVOLVER.

1st	– Rfn. Espley – – –	–	27 points.
2nd	– Rfn. Wealthy – –	–	23 ,,
3rd	– L.-Corpl. Rigby – –	–	20 ,,

RANGE PRIZES.

Class I.

200 Yards.—1st	– Rfn. Franklin	–	– 15
2nd	– C.-Q.-M.-S. Wood		– 9
300 Yards.—1st	– Sergt. Harris	–	– 17
2nd	– ,, Grimwood	–	– 17
400 Yards.—1st	– Sergt. McCarthy	–	– 17
2nd	– Rfn. Croft –	–	– 15
600 Yards.—1st	– Corpl. Freeman	–	– 20
2nd	– Sergt. Grimwood	–	– 19

Class II.

200 Yards.—1st	– Sergt. Lancaster	–	– 9
2nd	– ,, Sutton	–	– 9
300 Yards.—1st	– L.-Corpl. Shaw	–	– 16
2nd	– Rfn. Cooper –	–	– 16
400 Yards.—1st	– L.-Corpl. Baker	–	– 16
2nd	– Sergt. Barker	–	– 15
600 Yards.—1st	– C.-S.-M. Bunker	–	– 18
2nd	– L.-Corpl. Pullen	–	– 18

At the end of February the following, who had been placed in the Southern Command Eliminating Shoots, went to Meerut to fire in the Army Championship:—

Class I.—Captains Gott and Hare.
,, II.—Rfn. Drewry and L.-Corpl. Hewitt.
,, III.—C.-S.-M. Buchanan.

On arrival at Meerut it was found that owing to an unfortunate mistake C.-S.-M. Buchanan had been entered in the wrong class, as he was not eligible for Class III and should have been entered in Class I. As he had not made a sufficiently good score in the Eliminating Shoot to get a place in Class I, he had to stand down, which must have been particularly disappointing for him, because he had won the Silver Jewel the previous year.

The remaining four had about a week's practice at Meerut in addition to previous practice at Mhow, but, either on account of panic induced by firing in a big Competition or for some other reason, they failed to do themselves justice and were unplaced. However, they had the consolation of being awarded A.S.C.B. Medals as representatives of the Southern Command.

The General Musketry Course was started early in April with the idea of getting two Companies through before

Digitized by Google

the rains and two after. B Company were the first to fire, followed immediately by C. Unfortunately, the very strong wind, which blows every day for about a month before the rains at Mhow, started much earlier than usual and seriously upset both Companies. B Company probably had the worst of the wind, but C Company waited nearly three weeks between Parts I and II in the hope of getting better weather and were caught by the rain.

A Company started to fire in August and were followed by D Company. Both Companies had almost ideal weather. Headquarter Company were split up and fired with the other four Companies, with the exception of the Band, who were to have fired with the Casuals. The latter were not exercised this year owing to the disbandment of the Battalion.

The results of the Course were as follows:—

Company	Company Average	Marksmen	1st Class shots	2nd Class shots	3rd Class shots	Classified 3rd Class Part I	Total No. Fired Part III
H.Q. –	102.3	4	23	12	3	2	44
A –	96.6	5	53	36	13	2	109
B –	81.5	2	35	48	37	7	129
C –	88.9	Nil	45	47	15	7	114
D –	90.2	3	33	37	20	5	98
Totals –	459.5	14	189	180	88	23	494

Regimental Average – – – – – 91.9

BEST SHOTS OF COMPANIES.

H.Q. Company—	C.-S.-M. Buchanan	– –	163
A	,, Acting Corpl. Benson	–	157
B	,, Sergt. Morgan –	– –	142
C	,, L.-Corpl. Wilkinson	– –	134
	Rfn. Tollervey –	– –	134
D	,, Sergt. Eldridge –	– –	142

BEST SHOT OF W.O.'S AND SERGEANTS.

C.-S.-M. Buchanan.

BEST SHOT OF RANK AND FILE.

Acting Corpl. Benson.

The Lewis and Vickers Gun Courses were fired during the summer and the results were quite satisfactory.

The Revolver Course was fired during September. The following were the results:—

1st Class—2 Officers and 2 Other Ranks.
2nd ,, 4 ,, ,, 9 ,, ,,
Failed— 1 ,, ,, 24 ,, ,,

This was better than last year, when only one Rifleman qualified, but there is still room for very great improvement.

Digitized by Google

More attention should be paid to revolver shooting throughout the year. It is quite impossible to teach the average man to shoot well with the revolver in one annual course.

The following A.R.A. Competitions were entered for:—

Queen Victoria Cup.
King George Cup.
Company Match (Two Companies).
Hopton Cup (Two Platoons).
Duke of Connaught Cup.
Lewis Gun Championship (Four Men per Company).
Machine Gun Match.

It was thought that by entering only two Companies and two Platoons in the Company Match and Hopton Cup respectively, better results could be obtained, as more time could be devoted to practice than was the case last year when all Companies were entered.

It was found quite impossible to shoot off the Machine Gun Match as the extra two guns to make up the establishment of four had not been issued owing to the disbandment of the Battalion. The registers were returned to the A.R.A., who very kindly refunded the entrance fee.

The remaining matches were shot off at the end of September. We were rather hampered by bad weather, but the results on the whole were quite satisfactory.

The best scores in the Company Match and Hopton Cup were almost exactly the same as last year. The Duke of Connaught Cup team did a good deal better than last year, though still not nearly good enough to win. The King George Cup score was not quite so good as last year. This was chiefly due to the fact that several indispensable members of the team only arrived back from leave in England a week before the break-up of the Battalion, so that we were only able to get three days' practice before shooting. On last year's scores we should have been second in both the King George Cup and Queen Victoria Cup. It is of course impossible to say how we shall have done this year.

The following were the teams in the Duke of Connaught and King George Cups:—

DUKE OF CONNAUGHT CUP (REVOLVER).

Major F. V. Yeats-Brown.	**C.-S.-M. A. Buchanan.**
Capt. J. F. Hare.	**Sergt.-Bugler G. Gilmore.**
Lieut. J. H. Paine.	**L.-Corpl. Slingsby.**
,, H. W. Nugent Head, M.C.	**Rfn. Espley.**

Digitized by Google

KING GEORGE CUP.

Capt. J. F. Hare.	Lieut. P. G. Bower.
„ W. H. E. Gott, M.C.	„ C.E.M. Grenville-Grey.
Lieut. J. H. Paine.	„ A. G. Barker.
„ S. C. F. De Salis.	2nd Lieut. F. V. L. Dundas.

FOOTBALL, HOCKEY, ETC.

The Platoon Football Tournament was started immediately after Christmas. Competition was very keen and the Tournament produced some very good matches. It was hoped to get it finished before the Battalion went to Camp on January 14th, but, owing to replays, etc., this was impossible and only the Semi-final stage was reached, when No. 11 Platoon beat No. 2 and No. 18 (Band) drew with No. 5. It was decided to replay the latter match on our return from Camp. Unfortunately while we were in Camp our three-year men went home, No. 5 Platoon losing nearly half their team, while the Band lost nobody. The Band won the replay quite easily and beat No. 11 in the Final, 2—0.

The Company Hockey Tournament was played in March on the league system, everybody playing everybody else once. A Company, last year's winners, were the favourites, but it was expected that Headquarter Company would give them a good run for their money, as the Band had a team of their own which was quite as good as an average Company team. However, as it turned out, Headquarter Company quite failed to find their form and only won one match out of four. A Company were unbeaten and thus had the satisfaction of winning the Cup for the third year in succession.

The Company Football Tournament was started at the end of April, directly after the Battalion Sports. As in 1920–21, it resolved itself into a desperate struggle between A and B Companies. It was played as a league, each Company playing all the others twice, in other words, eight matches, so it provided interest and amusement for some little time. In the end B Company managed to pull it off with A Company a close second and Headquarters, C and D following in that order. D Company were singularly

Digitized by Google

unlucky and failed to win a single match, in spite of the strenuous efforts of their Company Commander, who produced an almost entirely fresh team for each game.

A 2nd XI Tournament was played immediately after the Company Tournament and resulted in a win for C Company after some very close games.

A certain amount of Rugby Football was played during the rains. It was almost impossible to get matches, but we played the Rest of Mhow about six times and were only beaten by them once. The following were the most frequent players in the Battalion team:—

Capt. Barker, Capt. Hare, Capt. Mauduit, Lieut. Nugent Head, Lieut. Lee Steere, 2nd Lieut. Dundas, 2nd Lieut. Rajendrasinhji, L.-Corpl. Wilkinson, L.-Corpl. Adlington, L.-Corpl. Benson, L.-Corpl. Roberts, L.-Corpl. North, Rfn. Brown, Rfn. Slater, Rfn. Whittaker, and Bdm. Fysh.

A Company Cricket Tournament was also played during the rains. Competition was very keen, but the result was a fairly easy win for C Company, who were unbeaten, chiefly owing to the devastating fast bowling of Sergeant MacRae and the very good slow bowling of 2nd Lieut. Rajendrasinhji, U.L., I.A. The latter in the match between C and A Companies took fifteen wickets for 21 runs in the two innings. The only officer or man to make a century in the Tournament was Rifleman Merrin, Headquarter Company, who made a very fine 112 against B Company. Headquarter and B Companies tied for second place and played an extra match to decide it, the result being a win for B Company. A large number of Company and Platoon matches were also played against the other units in Mhow.

It was decided not to enter a football team for the Durand Cup this year owing to the uncertainty as to the date when the Battalion would be broken up. It is also an expensive business sending a team to Simla from Mhow and the Durand Cup is not so big a show as it was, since the A.S.C.B. started the Inter-Regimental Cup. The Battalion team played two matches against the 23rd Brigade R.F.A., and beat them both times. This was just before the 23rd Brigade went to Simla to play in the Durand Cup, where they were only beaten in the Final by the Lancashire Fusiliers, so it was a very creditable performance. The Battalion team also succeeded in winning the Mhow Garrison

Digitized by Google

Tournament in September, beating their old rivals, the 7th Hussars, in the Final.

In June a Six-a-Side Football Tournament was played during a three days' holiday given us by Lieut.-General Sir John Shea after inspecting the Battalion. Each Platoon entered one team and the result was some of the keenest and hardest football which we have had. No. 5 Platoon thoroughly deserved their win.

A similar Tournament was played just before the break-up of the Battalion. Each Platoon entered one team of Riflemen and there were also two teams of L.-Corpls., two teams of Corporals, two teams of Sergeants and one team of Officers. No. 7 Platoon won, beating one of the Sergeants' Teams in the Final.

DIVISIONAL INTER-COMPANY TOURNAMENT

In March a Divisional Inter-Company Tournament was held at Mhow. Each unit in the Division entered their best Battery, Squadron or Company. Knock-out Tournaments were first held in the different stations, the following teams finally competing at Mhow:—

Divisional Staff Sports Club.
H.Q. Company, South Wales Borderers.
H.Q. Company, The Beds and Herts.
D Squadron, 7th Hussars.
A Company, 3rd K.R.R.C.
43rd Battery, R.F.A.

The following were the events:—Football, Hockey, Boxing, Athletic Sports, Tug-of-War, and a Cross-Country Race.

Three points were awarded for a win, two points for second, and one for third. In the case of Football and Hockey, the winners scored three points, runners-up two, and the teams beaten in the Semi-Finals one point each.

Football.

A Company drew Division in the first round and won very easily, 7—0. In the second round we drew the 43rd Battery and drew, 3—3. This was about the best game of the Tournament, everyone played up well. In the replay

Digitized by Google

we won, 8—1, chiefly owing to the team's fitness, the gunners feeling the effects of the previous night's game. In the Final we played the 7th Hussars and won, 1—0. A perfectly justifiable protest by the 7th Hussars was allowed, and in the replay we won a most exciting game, 4—1, which gave us the Challenge Cup. The team realised the result of the Tournament depended on who won this match, and played the game of their lives.

Hockey.

A Company drew Division in the first round and won easily against a very weak team, 8—1.

In the Semi-finals A drew the gunners and were beaten after a hard game, 2—0. The Company did not seem able to get going and ought to have won, if they had played up to their usual form.

Boxing.

Each unit was allowed to enter eight competitors, and as we could not fill all the weights, we had two entries in the Feather-Weights and the Light-Weights. We had bad luck in the draws as the two Feather-Weights and Light-Weights were drawn together. Corpl. Nash (Middle), Corpl. Simmons (Feather) and L.-Corpl. Burge (Fly) all won their weights. All of the three above had to win their weights to enable us to win the Cup by half a point. L.-Corpl. Gilbert, Riflemen Ayling and Darling all received extra half points for good losers. The whole team did exceptionally well, as they had very little time for training, and nearly all of them were representing the Company in at least two other events.

Tug-of-War.

In the first round A Company drew a bye and in the second round drew the South Wales Borderers. Their Company was beaten by 2 pulls to 1. We then had to pull against D Squadron, 7th Hussars, and lost, 2 pulls to 0.

Cross-Country Race.

Each unit was allowed to enter ten competitors, the first eight home to count. The distance was about four miles over rough country. A Company, rather unexpectedly, won quite easily. The 7th Hussars were second and the

Digitized by Google

Beds and Herts third. Rifleman Barnes was first home for the Company, being actually placed fourth. He was closely followed by L.-Corpls. Lake and Hodgkisson. Our last man was home in the first thirty.

Sports.

Units entered two men for each event. We took third place, the 7th Hussars winning. Sergt. Ashby, Sergt. MacRae and Rifleman Greetham were second in the Quarter-Mile, High Jump and 100 Yards respectively.

A Company Representatives in C.P. District Tournament.

Capt. E. H. Barker	–	Hockey and Cross-Country Race.
Lieut. S. C. F. De Salis	–	Hockey.
C.-Q.-M.-S. Conson	–	Hockey.
Sergt. Bridge	–	Athletic Sports.
,, Ashby	–	Hockey, Football, Sports, Cross-Country Race.
Corpl. Nash	–	Boxing.
,, Ballami	–	Football, Sports, Cross-Country Race.
,, Faragher	–	Tug-of-War.
,, Simmons	–	Boxing, Football.
,, Benson	–	Tug-of-War, Cross-Country Race.
L.-Corpl. Hodson	–	Football, Tug-of-War.
,, Lake	–	Cross-Country Race, Sports.
,, Burge	–	Boxing.
,, Chance	–	Tug-of-War, Sports.
,, Hewitt	–	Football.
,, Hignett	–	Tug-of-War, Sports.
,, Hodgkisson	–	Cross-Country Race, Sports.
Rfn. Darling	–	Football, Boxing.
,, Neal	–	Sports, Cross-Country Race.
,, Wright	–	Hockey.
,, Gold	–	Hockey, Football.
,, Young	–	Boxing.
,, Ayling	–	Boxing, Football.
,, Greetham	–	Hockey, Football, Sports.
,, Drury	–	Tug-of-War.
,, Merrin	–	Football.
,, Hall	–	Tug-of-War.
,, Smith	–	Hockey, Tug-of-War.
,, Croft	–	Tug-of-War.
,, Hayes	–	Tug-of-War.
,, Newell	–	Hockey, Football, Sports.
,, Morris	–	Hockey, Football, Sports.
,, Harding	–	Hockey, Football.
Sergt. MacRae	–	Football, Sports, Boxing.
,, Grimwood	–	Cross-Country Race.
L.-Corpl. Gilbert	–	Boxing.
Rfn. Barnes	–	Sports, Cross-Country Race.

Digitized by Google

THE BATTALION SPORTS

After being several times postponed the Battalion Sports were finally held on April 16th and 17th. They were spread over two days and various side shows and extra events were introduced, in addition to the usual events counting for the Company Sports Shield. More amusement was thus provided for the spectators and those who did not happen to be shining lights in the athletic world. The side shows in particular were a great success, the most popular being a kind of living Aunt Sally, where various comedians in fancy dress exposed their heads over the top of some wire netting, while their friends tried to knock their hats off.

There was a good fight between C and Headquarter Companies for the Sports Shield, but during the second day C Company established a commanding lead and finally put the issue beyond doubt by getting all three places in the High Jump. A Company, last year's winners, were third.

The following are some of the results:—

Three Miles.—1, Lieut. Lee Steere, C Company; 2, Rfn. Clifford, B Company; 3, Rfn. Barnes, A Company.

This race was run on the 14th, and the first two and a half miles were run round the Circular Road to obviate the monotony of doing 12 laps on the square. The runners finished with 2 laps of the track. As it happened, it was one of the hottest days of the month, the temperature being over 100 at the time the race was run, which made it rather strenuous for the competitors. Rfn. Barnes set a very hot pace and led all the way round the road, but just failed to last out and was overtaken by Lieut. Lee Steere and Rfn. Clifford on the last lap. The time was 16 minutes dead, which was very good indeed considering the conditions.

Throwing the Cricket Ball.—1, Rfn. Newey; 2, L.-Corpl. Watson; 3, Sergt. Bridge.

220 *Yards.*—1, L.-Corpl. Roberts, H.Q. Company; 2, Rfn. Delaney, H.Q. Company; 3, Corpl. Sands, C Company.
A very good race.

Half-Mile.—1, Corpl. Sands, C Company; 2, Corpl. Scott, D Coy.; 3, L.-Corpl. Watkins, C Company.

Bdm. Bolding set a very hot pace for the first quarter, but Sands ran a very well judged race and won comfortably.

Thread-the-Needle Race.—Sergt.-Bugler and Mrs. Gilmore.
A very popular win.

Long Jump.—1, L.-Corpl. Roberts, H.Q. Company; 2, L.-Corpl. Watson, H.Q. Company; 3, Sergt. MacRae, C Company.

Hurdles.—1, L.-Corpl. Roberts, H.Q. Company; 2, Sergt. Bridge, A Company; 3, Sergt. Ashby, A Company.

Digitized by Google

Boot Race.—L.-Corpl. January.

Wrestling on Mules.—1, L.-Corpl. Adlington's team; 2, Sergt. Oakley's team.

Inter-Company Relay.—A Company.

Bicycle Musical Chairs.—1, L.-Corpl. Hodgkisson; 2, Bdm. Bolding.

Quarter-Mile.—1, Corpl. Sands, C Company; 2, Corpl. Waldron, D Company; 3, L.-Corpl. Wiskin, C Company.

Old Soldiers' Race.—1, C.-Q.-M.-S. Woods; 2, Major Watkins.

High Jump.—1, Corpl. Sands, C Company; 2, Sergt. MacRae, C Company; 3, Lieut. Lee Steere, C Company.

Staff Relay Race.—In this race the C.O., Second in Command, Adjutant and Company Commanders ran against the R.-S.-M., R.-Q.-M.-S., Orderly Room Q.-M.-S. and C.-S.-M.'s. The result was an easy win for the Officers.

Tug-of-War.—1, C Company; 2, H.Q. Company.

C Company were a very well trained team and won without much difficulty.

Inter-Company Fighting Order Relay Race.—H.Q. Company.

100 *Yards.*—1, L.-Corpl. Roberts, H.Q. Company; 2, Sergt. Ashby, A Company; 3, Bdm. Fysh, H.Q. Company.

Obstacle Race.—1, L.-Corpl. Watson; 2, L.-Corpl. January.

One Mile.—1, Corpl. Sands, C Company; 2, Lieut. Lee Steere, C Company; 3, Corpl. Scott, D Company.

A fairly slow race for the first 3 laps, the field keeping in a bunch. In the last lap Corpl. Sands went away and nobody could touch him.

The outstanding athlete this year was Corpl. Sands, who is really a fine runner. As will be seen he won the Quarter, Half, Mile and High Jump and was third in the 220, a very creditable performance. It was a pity that he did not run in the Three Miles, as he would probably have done well.

BOXING

In January Corpl. Nash, L.-Corpl. Williams, Rifleman Eyles and Bugler Hands went to Nasirabad to fight contests at the Worcesters' Regimental Tournament. They all knocked out their opponents, a satisfactory start for 1922.

The All-India Tournament took place at Meerut at the end of February. Owing to our defeat by the Bedfords at Poona we were not able to enter a team, but the following were selected by the Southern Command A.S.C.B. to compete in the Individual Championships:—

Light-Heavyweight – –	Rfn. Brown.
Middle-Weight – – –	Corpl. Nash.
	Rfn. Lea.

Digitized by Google

Welter-Weight	–	–	–	L.-Corpl. Wilkinson.
Light-Weight	–	–	–	L.-Corpl. Williams.
				Rfn. Eyles.
Feather-Weight	–	–	–	Rfn. Honeywood.
Fly-Weight	–	–	–	Bugler Hands.

As each Command was only allowed two entries in each weight, we were very well represented indeed, and in fact had far more representatives than any other unit. Unfortunately Hands and Eyles were not able to go to Meerut, Hands because he went home just before the Tournament and Eyles on account of an attack of fever. Of the remainder Wilkinson was the only one to win his weight, though everybody put up a really good show. Wilkinson got as far as the Final quite easily and then met his old rival, L.-Corpl. Harrison of the Black Watch. Everybody had been looking forward to this fight, but it was unfortunately spoilt by the disqualification of Harrison for using his head. Up to then it had been a very good fight. If anything Wilkinson had a little the better of it and it was a great pity that it could not be fought out to a finish.

Brown was beaten in his first fight after putting up a very good show against a rather better man. Lea was knocked out in the third round of his fight by a lucky one on the jaw (always a weak point with him) when looking all over a winner. Honeywood won his first fight, but was beaten on points in the Semi-final by Tpr. Sheldon, 18th Hussars, after a splendid fight. Williams was beaten on points in the Final by Sergt. Burke of the Dublin Fusiliers, after a very good and level fight. Nash was beaten on points in the Final by S.-Sergt. Bagg, S. & T. Corps, an old boxer with an almost impenetrable defence.

Our conquerors at Poona, the 2nd Battalion Beds and Herts Regiment, won the team boxing quite easily.

Soon after our return from Meerut a Central Provinces District Tournament was held at Mhow. The team boxing was open to Companies and was won by A Company, whose team fought splendidly. An account will be found elsewhere.

The individual weights were open to Battalions and corresponding units. L.-Corpl. Wilkinson and L.-Corpl. Williams stood down in order to give L.-Corpl. Adlington and Rifleman Eyles a chance. It is satisfactory to record

Digitized by Google

that the two latter both won their weights. They are both really fine boxers and have been severely handicapped by having to serve in the same Battalion as Wilkinson and Williams, both All-India Champions. Adlington and Eyles deserve great credit for the way they have stuck to boxing. They were neither of them afraid of being beaten and have always been ready to take on the Champions in any Tournament in order to gain points for the Regiment. What is more, they always put up a splendid fight.

Our other star turns did not do quite so well as might have been expected. Possibly they were a bit stale after the Meerut Tournament.

Sergt. MacRae (Catch-Weights) was knocked out by Wheeler Morrison, R.F.A., an enormous man with a punch like a mule.

Corpl. Nash was knocked out by Pte. Blake, 7th Hussars. Nash, who probably thought he was in for a soft thing, left himself much too open. He was badly shaken by a punch on the jaw in the first round and knocked out early in the second.

Honeywood was beaten on points by Pte. Fry, 7th Hussars, in a very good fight. L.-Corpl. Burge was beaten by L.-Corpl. Goddard, 7th Hussars.

A Regimental Novices' Tournament was held at the end of May. Owing to the number of Tournaments which we have held during the last three years, it was decided that only members of the Battalion team should be barred. There were a large number of entries and the Tournament was probably the best that we have yet had. Major O'Brien, who referees all the All-India Tournaments, very kindly came down to referee. Considering that he had to come all the way from Ranikhet in the middle of the hot weather, this was extraordinarily sporting of him and we were duly grateful, as he is without doubt the best referee in India.

The results of the Finals were as follows:—

Fly-Weights.—Bdm. Compton, H.Q. Company, beat Rfn. Kelly, C Company.

This was Compton's first appearance in India, and he showed distinct promise. Rfn. Proctor, C Company, who was beaten by Compton in the Semi-Finals, is also a promising boxer.

Digitized by Google

Bantam-Weights.—Rfn. Dalton, C Company, beat Rfn. Bass, C Company.

With the exception of the winner, the competitors in this weight were more remarkable for pluck than skill. The Semi-Final between Bass and Young of D Company was a particularly thrilling fight. For the first two rounds both men kept up a perfect rain of blows without the slightest regard for defence. In the third round they were both practically reduced to a standstill and Young finally collapsed, having to be carried from the ring.

Feather-Weights.—Rfn. Stewart, H.Q. Company, beat Rfn. Sparks, C Company.

Stewart has improved enormously under the tuition of Sergt. Neck in the Pioneers' Shop, and did very well to win this weight, as the standard was high. Sparks came out with a draft this winter and is a very promising boxer, being particularly quick and clever. Rfn. Vidgen, H.Q. Company, and Rfn. Ingrey, A Company, who were both beaten by Stewart, are promising novices.

Light-Weights.—L.-Corpl. O'Dell, D Company, beat Rfn. Whittaker.

This was a very good fight. Both these men have represented the Battalion at Mussorie (teams of 30), and are good boxers, really rather above the novices class. Rfn. Skidmore and Rfn. Courtney put up very plucky fights against O'Dell and Whittaker respectively.

Welter-Weights.—Sergt. Lancaster, D Company, beat Rfn. Hall, A Company.

Sergt. Lancaster, Battalion P.T. Instructor, was much too strong for most of his opponents, but Hall fought a very plucky fight indeed. Bdm. Weston showed promise: he is only 19, and lightly built, but by speed and cleverness he had Sergt. Lancaster quite rattled in the first round, but Sergt. Lancaster soon got him in a corner, when the fight quickly came to an end.

Middle-Weights.—Bugler Mansfield, D Company, beat Rfn. Adamson, A Company.

Except for the winner, the standard was rather low, but Adamson should improve.

The following contests took place:—

Six Rounds.

Sergt. Neck *v.* Sergt. Rimmer, Manchester Regiment.

A very level fight till Neck was knocked out in the fifth round. Spoilt by too much holding on both sides.

L.-Corpl. Burge *v.* Dmr. MacAskill, The Green Howards, Bantam-Weight Champion of India, 1922.

Burge was in his very best form, while MacAskill was nothing like up to his usual standard. Burge was winning easily, when he unfortunately broke two bones in his right hand and had to retire.

Four Rounds.

Corpl. Nash *v.* Pte. Gleason, D.L.I., Light Heavy-Weight Champion of India, 1922.

A very good fight, in which Nash just won on points. This was a splendid performance considering that Nash was giving away about a stone.

Digitized by Google

Some of our " Invalids " took part in a Tournament at Kailana in August. We were not able to do much good in the team boxing, as we had only fifty men there, while other regiments, stationed in hotter parts of India, had 200 or more. L.-Corpl. Gilbert did very well in winning the Open Welters.

We are losing most of our really distinguished boxers with the four-year men, including Wilkinson, Williams and Burge. We are also losing our invaluable trainer, Sergt. McCarthy, to whose wonderful enthusiasm is due the greater part of our success during the last three years.

Fortunately we still have some good boxers and some very promising novices to hand over to the 1st Battalion, and we have no doubt that they will be able to keep up the reputation of the Regiment.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS

4th BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS

The Battalion was stationed at White Barracks, Quetta, during 1922.

Early in January Lieut.-Colonel Sir H. Wake went on leave to England, Major Clements taking over command till the arrival of Major Seymour in February.

On March 2nd Captain Hayhurst-France took over the duties of Adjutant from Capt. [illegible]
on

to
—]

acc
cha
sub
Co
and
par

It is regretted that some of the names of the officers of the group of the 4th Battalion which appears facing page 97 of the *Chronicle* of 1921 were, through a clerical error, misspelt; the corrections should read as follows:—

For "Major Maxwell" *read* "Major H. B. Mac Call."
" "Major Notman" *read* "Major G. H. Trotman."
" "Lieut. G. Attgood" *read* "Lieut. G. G. H. Allgood."

to [illegible] W. M. Watson took over command until the Battalion left the country on disbandment in November.

On May 24th a Ceremonial Parade, attended by almost every man in the Battalion, was held to synchronize with the Ceremony of Unveiling the War Memorial at Winchester. A good many of the married families came to the parade. The various objects and forms of the Regimental Memorials were explained to the Battalion, and also a short description of the Ceremony at Winchester. The parade ended by the Band playing, "O God, our help in ages past," and a march past General Sir Walter Braithwaite, the Army Commander, by platoons.

Digitized by Google

Capt. G. G. Grimwood, W. A. H. Beach, Capt. F. M. Ward, Russell, Major G. H. Trotman, R. G. Buchanan-Riddell.
Major H. B. MacCall, C. A. T. Boultbee, A. J. B. St. Leger, Lieut.-Col. J. Charley, Capt. J. B. T. Newbury, Lieut.-Col. J. S. H. Algar.
G. G. H. Allgood, H. A. Kinloch, W. D. Stuart.
G. C. Kitson, W. S. Kays, C. J. Markham.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

General Braithwaite spoke a few words to the Battalion after the march past, saying that he felt it a great privilege to be present on such an occasion, and giving high praise to the Battalion for its drill and fine appearance. He expressed great regret at the approaching disbandment.

Photographs which had appeared in the *Hampshire Chronicle* of the statue, casket, table and book were reproduced in Quetta, and though some fifteen per cent. only of the Battalion had fought with the Regiment in the War, between seven and eight hundred copies were sold.

Early in June Captain Buller took a Demonstration Section of his Company for a three-weeks tour in the Zhob area. The party went in Ford vans, and the trip was a great success, judging by the appreciation shewn by many native Regiments who saw the demonstration, which was to show what results in field training an efficient Section Commander could be expected to obtain with his small command.

During June and July Company Training took place at a camp called Nigundi, about forty-five miles from Quetta, on the road to Hindubagh. B and D Companies and Signallers trained first, followed by A and C Companies and Machine Gunners.

From the training point of view the place was ideal, as being sufficiently far from hills to dispense with picqueting, but within half an hour's march of excellent hill country for training.

The camp itself was practically without shade and cut up badly, becoming inches deep in dust. Water supply fair, and the usual tarpaulin bathing place was possible. The men on the whole kept very fit.

This period of Company Training was of extraordinary value, and those who were new to the game discovered that hill warfare is not the highly expert business which people who have soldiered for years on the Indian frontier are apt to suggest, and that if a Regiment only sticks to common sense principles, and has its heart in the right place, regrettable incidents cannot occur.

On August 15th a Military Torchlight and Searchlight Tattoo, organized and run by the Battalion, took place. The Central India Horse, Royal Artillery, Royal Ordnance

Digitized by Google

Corps with several hundred rockets, and all bands, pipes and drums in Quetta, took part, and the Tattoo was a great success and most effective. The movements of the torch-light-men under Captain Hayhurst-France, and the massed bands under Mr. Dobinson, were especially fine.

An "Incident of 1918" was shewn under the search-lights. Two very realistic tanks (camouflaged Ford vans), followed by Maclure's platoon, attacked Boches holding a ruined estaminet (drink-shop), and with a forward Field Artillery barrage, plenty of Very lights and machine-gun fire a very good fight was put up. Unfortunately at the last rehearsal Rifleman Cann was badly wounded with a sword, but, owing to quick surgical aid and great pluck on Cann's part, he recovered. An enormous crowd, British and native, came to the Tattoo, all seats being full long before it began.

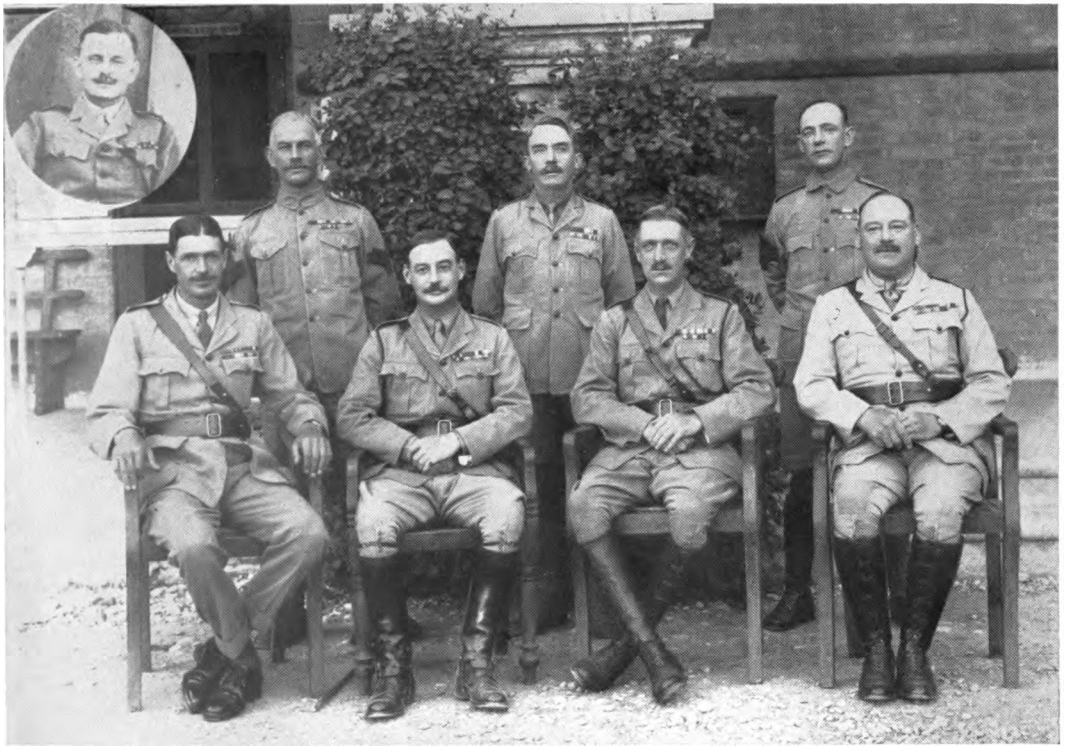
At the Baluchistan District Rifle Meeting in the first week in August the Battalion won the Section Tile Shoot (B Company) and the Machine-gun Match in addition to many individual matches.

Battalion Training was carried out between August 16th and 26th. It was intended at first to do the training in the desert, where Brigade Training was to be held, but we eventually trained from Barracks, which avoided a lot of fever and discomfort, and much better ground was available. As opposed to Company Training, all work was on the lines of Western Front Warfare. The men were much interested in a demonstration of the old stereotyped trench-to-trench attack by D Company with its waves, moppers up, carriers, and all the old friends, the remainder of the Battalion being spectators. The Hun front line contained Lewis guns firing in pits, and was mined by friends in the Ordnance Corps, to represent the British barrage, in order to give the show extra interest. The men were shewn the equipment and big loads as worn and carried by infantry in the War. Very few had ever worn a steel helmet or box respirator, or handled a Mills bomb or Stokes mortar.

The Tattoo "Tanks" also were very valuable for Battalion Training even though they could not negotiate rough country. It is seldom attempted, owing no doubt

Digitized by Google

MEMBERS OF THE 4TH BATTALION WHO SERVED IN THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR AND ARE STILL SERVING IN QUETTA.



Front Row.—Lieut. Col. H. W. M. Watson, C.M.G., D.S.O., Major C. H. N. Seymour, D.S.O., Major H. C. Ponsonby, D.S.O., M.C. (3rd Bn. at Staff College), Capt. and Quartermaster T. J. Jones, M.B.E.

Back Row.—Sergt. J. Kerss, R.-Q.-M.-S. H. Wilson, D.C.M., Sergt. E. Clark.

Inset.—Lieut.-Col. Sir H. Wake, Bart., C.M.G., D.S.O.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

to local difficulties, in India, to train men in modern warfare conditions—Tanks, for instance, never being considered. Perhaps it is still a fault on the right side to ask infantry to attack positions relying only on their own weapons.

The Battalion marched out for Brigade Manœuvres on September 4th, arriving at Spring Camp a few miles short of Nigundi—the Company training camp—on the 6th, and the Brigade Group assembled there during the next two days. It was a dusty, shadeless camp, and we came in for a spell of pretty hot weather. Operations took the form of a continuous scheme on ground some miles from camp, and getting further away as the training progressed: this entailed a hot and trying march home daily along a road inches deep in dust after the day's training was over. However, the Band was always waiting to play the Battalion in the last three miles or so. There was a good deal of dysentery and fever going through the camp, amongst British as well as native Regiments—September is the worst month in the year for fever—and Captain Hayhurst-France, the Adjutant, had to be taken into Quetta with a nasty go of fever, after which only nine officers in all were left with the Battalion, Captains Shafto and Buller having gone on leave to Kashmir, and de Salis on a machine-gun course. The Battalion, however, did its share, and perhaps a bit more, and, according to the Brigade Commander, well fulfilled all requirements.

The men kept very cheery with concerts nearly every night, and two or three gala performances, when fresh blood was imported from Quetta, and when most of the officers of other Regiments in camp turned up. On Sundays the Battalion M.I. were formed, once on S. and T. mules and twice on the horses of the Squadron of Central India Horse and Artillery attached to the Brigade Group, the objective being a large lake five miles away, where the men could bathe. As might be expected not a large number of riders and mules got there and back together, but with horses and saddles it was a most respectable affair and no one dismounted without an order. Colonel Hoare, Commanding the Central India Horse Squadron, and his subaltern lived in our Mess, and kept everyone in good heart.

Digitized by Google

The training season ended by five days of Inter-Brigade Training—another Brigade Group which had been in camp within a few miles of Quetta being opposed to ours. Two equal and more or less mobile forces, therefore, were operating against each other, although it was quite evident where the activity would take place, owing to dependence on water and supply arrangements. Some queer situations ensued. On one occasion the Battalion held an outpost line of two miles, which was increased during the night to nearly four miles over very difficult country, and, owing to a slight misconception as regards the area desired for the next day's battle, the 4/60th had the job of staving off alone the whole of the opposing Brigade Group until the " standfast " sounded the following afternoon.

On the last day the Battalion had a twenty-two mile march into Quetta, including a battle, which finally ended the manœuvres about 1 p.m. on September 21st. It was a long hot day, but all marched in very strong, and *no one fell out.* It might be mentioned that the first case for Orderly Room after the Battalion had got back to the various attractions of Quetta was seven days after its return, when a transport driver was charged with having an illegal passenger on his A.T. cart.

After training had finished, disbandment problems began in earnest. The position was, that owing to dislocation of transports due to the Middle East activity, the move of the 4th Battalion to England was postponed indefinitely, and there was much speculation as to whether the Battalion would spend Christmas in India, England or on the sea. Meanwhile arrangements were made to receive the personnel from 1st and 3rd Battalions, and, in fact, to accommodate two Battalions in one Barracks. It was impossible to find out even an approximate date for their arrival until just before they came. The 3rd Battalion personnel arrived at Quetta on October 23rd, and Colonel and Mrs. Majendie, coming ahead of the 1st Battalion cadre, arrived the same afternoon, the cadre following a day or two later. Every corner of White Barracks was filled to overflowing, and the newly-formed 1st Battalion became separated from the 4th Battalion from September 24th. On the previous Friday the 4th Battalion,

Digitized by Google

as it had existed, paraded for the last time, and no doubt all ranks keenly felt the sadness of the occasion. It was pointed out on parade, however, that the 1st Battalion must have a brilliant future before it with such splendid material, and it was the obvious duty of everyone going to it to give of their best, irrespective of which Battalion they had served in.

Lord Rawlinson visited Quetta and district from October 29th to November 2nd, and both Battalions went on the Ceremonial Parade on October 30th.

The Chief dined with us on October 31st, and sat between the two Officers Commanding Battalions. After dinner some thirty Warrant Officers and Senior N.C.O.'s came into the dining room through the verandah, and the Chief made us a short speech in the characteristic manner in which he excels. He alluded to his old Battalion as passing to the Reserve.

The 4th Battalion, with some assistance from outside talent, gave a farewell performance at the Quetta theatre on November 9th and 10th, when the house was packed, and the show very enthusiastically received.

On Armistice Day the 4th Battalion marched to the station, attended by five bands, to entrain midday. The two-minutes halt was observed on the way down just outside the Garrison Church, where a service was being held.

The Battalion reached Karachi on the 13th, and after two days in the rest camp embarked on H.M.T. *Huntsgreen.* Just before sailing, on the afternoon of the 15th, news reached the Battalion of the death at Quetta of C.-S.-M. Lee, to the great regret of all ranks. The Battalion landed at Southampton, after only two days of bad weather in the Mediterranean, on December 9th.

The following Officers, Warrant Officers, and Staff-Sergeants served with the Battalion during its tour at Quetta in 1922:—

Lieut.-Colonel Sir H. Wake, Bart., C.M.G., D.S.O.
Major C. H. N. Seymour, D.S.O.
Lieut.-Colonel H. W. M. Watson, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Major M. L. Clements.
„ G. M. Atkinson, D.S.O.
Capt. G. S. Oxley, M.C.
„ E. D. Shafto.
„ M. L. Buller, M.C.

Digitized by Google

Capt. G. F. H. Hayhurst-France, D.S.O., M.C. (Adjutant).
„ E. A. B. Miller, M.C. (Adjutant).
„ R. E. F. G. North.
„ and Quartermaster T. J. Jones, O.B.E.
Lieut. J. E. M. Skinner.
„ E. W. F. Fane de Salis, M.C.
„ E. M. Allfrey, M.C.
„ O. St. G. Nugent.
„ J. N. Cheney.
„ R. G. Coulson.
„ T. Fetherstonhaugh.
„ G. E. R. C. Osborne.
„ R. Jacomb-Hood.
„ J. W. S. Maclure.
„ O. S. Owen.
„ Hon. J. C. C. Jervis (A.D.C. to the C.-in-C.).

INDIAN ARMY ATTACHED.

2nd Lieut. Iliff. 2nd Lieut. Lunn.
„ Stokes. „ Janson.

EDUCATION OFFICER.

Lieut. R. Clegg.

MEDICAL OFFICERS.

Major R. Egan, D.S.O.
Capt. E. P. N. Creagh.

WARRANT OFFICERS.

R.-S.-M. Oxley, D.C.M. C.-S.-M. Kenworthy.
Bandmaster Dobinson. C.-S.-M. Ellis, M.M.
Schoolmaster Cunningham. C.-S.-M. Lee, D.C.M.
R.-Q.-M.-S. Wilson, D.C.M. C.-S.-M. Wilson.

O.R. Q.-M.-S. Griffiths. Sergt.-Bugler Rowlands.
C.-Q.-M.-S. Denton. Band-Sergt. Jackson, D.C.M.
C.-Q.-M.-S. Pullen. Pioneer-Sergt. Kerss.
C.-Q.-M.-S. Walker. Col.-Sergt. I.M. Perkins.
C.-Q.-M.-S. Ramsay. Signalling-Sergt. Willows.
C.-Q.-M.-S. McCloud. M.G.-Sergt. Young, D.C.M.

The Battalion arrived at Southampton on December 9th, 1922, on H.T. *Huntsgreen*, under the command of Captain E. D. Shafto.

STRENGTH.

Officers – – – – – – –	6
Other Ranks – – – – – – –	309

OFFICERS.

Capt. E. D. Shafto.
„ M. L. Buller, M.C.
„ R. E. F. G. North.
Lieut. J. W. S. Maclure.
„ R. G. Coulson.
Capt. and Quartermaster T. J. Jones, M.B.E.

Digitized by Google

Lieut.-Colonel H. W. M. Watson, C.M.G., D.S.O., and Lieut. G. E. R. C. Osborne also returned home on leave with the Battalion.

They proceeded to Winchester direct, where Lieut.-Colonel Sir Hereward Wake, Bart., C.M.G., D.S.O., assumed command, and Lieut. J. E. M. Skinner took over the duties of Adjutant.

On Monday, December 11th, the Battalion, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Sir Hereward Wake, Bart., C.M.G., D.S.O., was inspected by Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn Campbell, K.C.B., the Colonel-Commandant. He was accompanied by Major-General Hon. Sir Richard Stuart-Wortley, K.C.M.G., D.S.O., and Captain C. T. Ellison, O.B.E., both former officers of the Battalion.

Other former officers and men were present watching the parade.

After inspecting the Battalion, which was drawn up in close column, General Campbell addressed the parade:—

"I am pleased to have come down to see you to-day and to notice the smartness of the Battalion. I would like, as far as my memory serves me, to let you know what the 4th Battalion has done. It was originally raised in 1755 and disbanded in 1764. It was raised again in 1779 and disbanded in 1783. Five years later it was once more revived and served till 1815, during which period it did splendid service in the Peninsular War. Then came a long hiatus, for it was not raised again till 1857, but since then it has served till this day. The Battalion had had some very splendid Commanding Officers. In 1861 they went to Canada and remained there till 1869, at which time the Battalion was commanded by a very distinguished soldier, General Hawley, among whose officers were Sir Redvers Buller, Lord Grenfell, and Sir Edward Hutton, who was for some years the Adjutant. Colonel, afterwards General, Hawley held the command for fourteen years. Later the Battalion went to India, and took part in the Manipur Expedition of 1891, being under the command of Colonel Chalmer. After that it was commanded by the present General Horatio Mends and next by Colonel Herbert, who, I regret to say, is very ill. When the South African War broke out the Battalion was at Cork, and, after furnish-

Digitized by Google

ing many drafts and Mounted Infantry Companies, proceeded to South Africa in 1901 and was stationed at Harrismith, just on the borders of the Free State. After the South African War I had the pleasure of seeing the Battalion for two years at Bordon, where it was commanded by Colonel Fortescue, and Sir Hereward Wake was the Adjutant. It was always one of the smartest Battalions, both as regards administration and discipline. After the Bordon period the Battalion was commanded by the distinguished soldier and old friend of his, General Sir Oliver Nugent, later by Colonel the Hon. (now Major-General Sir) R. Stuart-Wortley, and next by the Hon. Sir Charles Sackville-West. In 1914 I saw the Battalion in Camp, under very unpleasant conditions, on Morn Hill, Winchester. They went out to France in December 1914, and did splendid deeds at Saint Eloi and in the Second Battle of Ypres, under the command of Major Widdrington. In 1916 they went to Salonica, under Colonel Majendie. In July 1918 the Battalion went back to France, and fought through the last stages of the War up to the Armistice, being then commanded by a most gallant Officer, Colonel Brady, who was a Rhodesian. After the Armistice the Battalion came home, and I saw them at Aldershot. In 1919 they went away to India, and there did remarkably well, first under Colonel Rennie and then under Sir Hereward Wake. I had many excellent reports of your doings from Lord Rawlinson, and they were always spoken of as a well-trained and well-disciplined Battalion, and, what gave me the greatest pleasure, especially remarkable for athletic success. Well, that is a record the Battalion should be proud of. There is one personal matter I should like to mention. I had had the pleasure and honour of being Commanding Officer of the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Battalions of the Regiment, but I have never served in the 4th Battalion. I had, however, the privilege of being Colonel Commandant and was always proud of the position. It is a sorrowful event for the Battalion to be disbanded, but, looking back on the times it had been disbanded and raised again, it is possible in the near future it might again be raised. I hope I may live to see it, and be again associated with the Battalion as Colonel Commandant. I am very

Digitized by Google

pleased to have seen you to-day and hope you are proud of what the Battalion had done in the past, and I am sure that if ever it is raised again it will maintain the proud records of the Regiment. I wish you all 'good luck' as you go to your homes. It is a sad thing to be discharged from the Army, but I am sure you will carry with you happy memories."

At the conclusion of the address Colonel Sir Hereward Wake called for three cheers for Lieut.-General Sir Pitcairn Campbell and the 60th Rifles, after which the Battalion marched past.

The following telegram was despatched to H.M. The King, Colonel-in-Chief:—

"Equerry to His Majesty,
Buckingham Palace,
London.

Please convey to His Majesty the Colonel-in-Chief the respectful duty of all ranks of 4th Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps, whom I just inspected on their last parade before disbandment.

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR W. P. CAMPBELL,
Colonel Commandant,
Rifle Depot, Winchester."

The following reply was received:—

"Lieut.-General Sir W. P. Campbell,
Colonel Commandant,
4th Bn. King's Royal Rifle Corps,
Rifle Depot, Winchester.

Please thank all ranks of the 4th Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps for their message of farewell. I deeply regret loss to my Regiment of so fine a Battalion. I would ask you to convey to all members of the 4th Battalion my best wishes for their future happiness and welfare.

GEORGE R. I.,
Colonel-in-Chief."

Between December 11th and 13th almost all the Battalion were sent off on leave pending discharge, those remaining and forming the cadre being N.C.O.'s who were being transferred to other Regiments.

Digitized by Google

On February 8th, 1923, the Battalion ceased to exist.

The funds, plate and property of the Battalion have been handed over for safe custody, those belonging to the Officers to the " Celer et Audax " Club, those belonging to the Sergeants' Mess and Regimental Institutes to the Riflemen's Aid Society.

A selected number of silver trophies, including the Challenge Shields, have been deposited at the Royal United Service Institution, where they can be seen by the public.

The pictures are hung at the Headquarters of the Riflemen's Aid Society, 71, Ecclestone Square, S.W. 1.

The Inter-Company Challenge Shield, the silver bugles and presentation Band instruments and a certain amount of property, chiefly belonging to the Band, have been handed over for use and safe custody to the 1st Battalion.

RECORD OF SPORTS EVENTS, ETC., 1922

The outstanding Battalion successes in Athletic Events were:—

The Divisional Khud Race in March, won by D Company with B Company second, this order being reversed in the case of the Battalion Khud Race.

The Divisional Cross-Country Race in March, won by B Company with D Company second. Lieut. Fetherstonhaugh was first man in, with Captain North close behind him.

The Divisional Assault at Arms in April was won by D Company with B Company second, more than 30 points ahead of a Company of another Regiment, who were third.

In January the Battalion reached the Final of the District All-India Eliminating Hockey Competition, but were beaten by the Devonshire Regiment, after a first-rate game, by 1 goal to love. Lieut. Jacomb-Hood, Mr. Cunningham, Sergts. Brooks and Archer all played a very fine game.

A Company reached the Final of the Patel Football Cup, but were beaten by the R.A.F. 3 goals to love. The Company were rather unlucky in having two players injured and off the ground for most of the match.

Digitized by Google

In February the Battalion sent six representatives to Karachi to box in the Individual Championships for the Baluchistan District. Four won, and one got a prize for the best loser.

They all went on to Meerut to compete in the All-India Championships. Four went to the Semi-Finals of their weights, and one, Rifleman Green, reached the Final, but unfortunately could not fight owing to a poisoned foot.

The H.Q. Company got into the Final of the Baluchistan Civil Football Tournament, after a tremendous fight with the Muslim Club which lasted for several replays. They were beaten in the Final by a Company of Cameronians.

The Company Shield was won by H.Q. Company, who also won the Inter-Company Cricket, Football League Competition and Football Knock-out Competition.

Platoon Hockey Knock-out was won by the Band.

No. 3 Platoon won the Inter-Platoon Football Knock-out Competition.

Battalion Sports were won by D Company, followed by B Company.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS

THE DEPOT, THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

The beginning of the new year found the Rifle Depot under the Command of Colonel J. D. Heriot-Maitland, C.M.G., D.S.O., Rifle Brigade, whilst the K.R.R.C. Depot was commanded by Lieut.-Colonel H. C. M. Porter, D.S.O., who had filled that position since the preceding February, in the absence of Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., who had been ordered to Ireland on temporary duty with the 2nd Battalion. Lieut. J. R. N. Garton was Adjutant of the K.R.R.C. Depot and of the 6th Battalion, whilst Captain W. H. Palmer, M.C., was Adjutant of the 5th Battalion and also performed the duties of Staff Officer, Rifle Depot. The Company Commanders were:—

No. 1 Company	–	Capt. C. H. Reynard.
„ 2 „	–	Major S. H. Ferrand, D.S.O., M.C.
„ 3 „	–	Major Sir J. V. E. Lees, Bt., D.S.O., M.C.
„ 4 „	–	Capt. C. H. D. King, D.S.O., M.C.

The following is the diary of events throughout the year:—

January 2nd.—Captain and Quartermaster J. C. Barber was posted to the 6th Battalion.

February 1st.—Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., returned from Ireland and proceeded to Woking to attend a Course at the Senior Officers' School.

March 3rd.—Captain R. H. Woods, O.B.E., M.C., was struck off the strength of the Rifle Depot, on appointment as an Officer of a Company of Gentlemen Cadets at the R.M.C., Sandhurst.

March 16th.—Lieut. D. G. Buxton joined for duty from the 1st Battalion.

April 4th.—Lieut. G. C. Ashburner joined for duty from the 3rd Battalion.

April 6th.—Lieut. H. Chevis, M.M., joined for duty from the 2nd Battalion.

Digitized by Google

May 12*th*.—Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., rejoined the Depot from Woking, and resumed command of the K.R.R.C. Depot.

May 24*th*.—The War Memorials at Winchester were unveiled by H.R.H. Prince Henry and H.R.H. Princess Beatrice. The Guard of Honour was found by the K.R.R.C. Depot, and consisted of fifty other ranks, under the command of Captain C. H. Reynard, the Subalterns being Lieut. B. V. Cherry, M.C., and Lieut. J. R. N. Garton. A full description of the ceremony appears elsewhere in this *Chronicle*.

May 29*th*.—R.-S.-M. W. Jagger assumed the duties of Depot Sergeant-Major *vice* R.-S.-M. Dalton, Rifle Brigade.

June 1*st*.—The Depot was reorganized in accordance with War Office letter 20/Inf./1525 (A.G.2a), dated 10/5/22, with effect from June 1st, 1922, to the equivalent of twice the establishment laid down on page 66, Peace Establishments, Part I, 1914–1915, the new Establishment being:—

Officers.	
Majors	1
Captains	2
Lieutenants	2
Adjutant	1
Quartermaster	1
Other Ranks.	
R.-S.-M.	1
R.-Q.-M.-S.	1
O.R. Q.-M.-S.	1
	and 1 Civilian O.R. Clerk
C.-S.-M.'s	4
C.-Q.-M.-S.'s	4
Sergeants	12
	(including Sergt.-Tailor and Sergt.-Bugler)
Corporals	16
Buglers	10
L.-Corporals and Riflemen	41
	90

Nos. 1 and 4 Companies became No. 1 Company, under the command of Captain C. H. D. King, D.S.O., M.C.

Nos. 2 and 3 Companies became No. 2 Company, under the command of Major S. H. Ferrand, D.S.O., M.C.

Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., retained command of the newly-organized formation, and Lieut. J. R. N. Garton remained Adjutant.

Digitized by Google

The personnel rendered surplus consequent on the above reduction were posted to the 2nd Battalion K.R.R.C., with the exception of one Warrant Officer, Class 1 (R.-S.-M. Pugh), who was transferred to the Depot, K.O.Y.L.I., Pontefract.

July 3rd.—Colonel J. D. Heriot-Maitland, C.M.G., D.S.O., Rifle Brigade, relinquished his command of the Rifle Depot. Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O., assumed command pending the decision of the War Office as to the future organization of the Depot.

July 17th.—Green Jacket week took place between 17th and 22nd, and the opportunity of visiting the Rifle Depot was taken by many Past and Present Riflemen of all ranks.

A most successful dance was given by the Officers of the Rifle Depot at the Guildhall on the 20th.

In accordance with the usual custom twelve old Chelsea Pensioners were entertained at the Rifle Depot, and thoroughly enjoyed their week in Barracks and on the Cricket Ground.

July 24th.—Lieut.-General Sir G. Montague-Harper, K.C.B., D.S.O., visited the Rifle Depot, accompanied by Colonel Commandant E. S. Girdwood, C.B., C.M.G., and inspected the work of the Demonstration Platoon, with which he expressed his satisfaction.

August 3rd.—Captain E. F. Campbell, D.S.O., and Lieut. R. A. T. Eve joined for duty from the 2nd Battalion.

August 6th.—Captain (Brevet Major) Sir J. V. E. Lees, Bart., D.S.O., M.C., was attached to the Divisional Staff, 48th (Midland) Division, from August 6th to 20th, during their training under canvas. A letter was subsequently received from the G.O.C. 48th Division, expressing his high appreciation of the work of this officer.

August 7th.—Lieut. D. G. Buxton proceeded to the 2nd Battalion on posting.

August 8th.—Colonel Commandant E. S. Girdwood, C.B., C.M.G., carried out the Annual Inspection of the Rifle Depot, and expressed himself as very pleased with all he saw.

August 21st.—Lieut. B. V. Cherry, M.C., proceeded to the 2nd Battalion on posting.

Digitized by Google

August 30th.—Captain C. H. Reynard retired, receiving a gratuity.

September 16th.—Chaplain Bankes Smith, O.R.C., Chaplain to the American Army at Governor's Island, handed over to the 1st Battalion K.R.R.C. a Coehorn, which had formerly belonged to the Regiment when it was known as the 60th Royal Americans.

The Ceremony was carried out on the Barrack Square of the Rifle Depot. A full description appears elsewhere in this *Chronicle.*

September 23rd.—Captain and Quartermaster J. C. Barber proceeded to join the 2nd Battalion Royal Berkshire Regiment on transfer.

September 27th.—Captain C. H. D. King, D.S.O., M.C., resigned his commission.

October 24th.—Lieut. H. Chevis, M.M., retired, receiving a gratuity.

October 27th.—Colonel G. N. Salmon, C.M.G., D.S.O., assumed command of the Rifle Depot, retaining at the same time, under the new organization, his position as Officer-in-Charge Rifle Records.

November 3rd.—Lieut. J. R. N. Garton, K.R.R.C., was appointed Adjutant of the 5th Battalion K.R.R.C. *vice* Captain W. H. Palmer, M.C.

November 9th.—The 3rd Battalion K.R.R.C. arrived home from India by the H.T. *Scotian,* and proceeded to the Rifle Depot on the same date, under the command of Captain H. C. E. Mauduit, M.C., for disbandment. Strength:

Officers – – – – – – – –	**6**
Other Ranks – – – – – – –	**387**

Before going on leave they were inspected and addressed by Major-General The Hon. Sir A. R. M. Stuart-Wortley, K.C.M.G., C.B., D.S.O.

November 11th.—The following notice appeared in the *London Gazette*:—" Captain (Brevet Major) Sir J. V. E. Lees, Bart., D.S.O., M.C., K.R.R.C., retires on retired pay (November 11th), and is granted the rank of Lieut.-Colonel with seniority December 6th, 1921."

November 17th.—The following notice appeared in the *London Gazette*:—" Major and Brevet Lieut.-Colonel H. C. M.

Digitized by Google

Porter, D.S.O., K.R.R.C., retires on retired pay (November 15th), and is granted the rank of Lieut.-Colonel in the Regular Army Reserve of Officers with seniority December 12th, 1919."

December 9th.—The 4th Battalion K.R.R.C. arrived home from India by the H.T. *Huntsgreen*, and proceeded to the Rifle Depot on the same date, under the command of Captain E. D. Shafto, for disbandment. Strength:—

Officers	9
Other Ranks	309

They were inspected and addressed before going on leave by Lieut.-General Sir W. Pitcairn-Campbell, K.C.B.

December 28th.—A Dinner Party was given by the Officers of the Depot to all retired Officers of both Regiments living in the neighbourhood. Twenty-four Officers, Past and Present, sat down to Dinner. Everyone appeared thoroughly to enjoy the opportunity of talking over old times, and it is hoped that this will become an annual event.

The following Officers, Warrant Officers and Senior Non-commissioned Officers were serving at the Depot on December 31st, 1922:—

Major F. L. Pardoe, D.S.O.	Commanding
Lieut. J. R. N. Garton	Adjutant
Capt. E. Scutt	Quartermaster
Capt. E. F. Campbell, D.S.O.	O.C., No. 1 Coy.
Major S. H. Ferrand, D.S.O., M.C.	O.C., No. 2 Coy.
Lieut. G. C. Ashburner	
Lieut. R. A. T. Eve	
Capt. W. H. Palmer, M.C.	Attached
R.-S.-M. W. Jagger	
R.-Q.-M.-S. E. Hebblethwaite	
Q.-M.-S. (O.R. Sergt.) J. Biltcliffe	
C.-S.-M. J. Goodall	No. 1 Coy.
„ G. Francis	„ 2 „
„ S. Johnston	„ 2 „
C.-Q.-M.-S. H. Cotterel	„ 1 „
„ E. Chainey	„ 1 „
„ H. Jones	„ 2 „
„ G. Fitt	„ 2 „
Sergt.-Bugler A. Poultock	
Sergt.-Tailor G. Kinsey	

Recruits.

The following is the number of recruits disposed of to Battalions during 1922:—

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

TROPHIES WON BY THE RIFLE DEPOT, 1922.

CANADA CHALLENGE SHIELD,
won by Rifle Depot, N.R.A. Meeting, 1923.

METHUEN
CHALLENGE CUP,
won by Greenjackets at A.R.A. Meeting, 1922.

WHITEHEAD
CHALLENGE CUP (Revr.)
won by Regular Army (four members of Greenjackets' Team included).

HUMPHREY CHALLENGE CUP,
won by Rifle Depot at Hants Rifle Association Meeting held at Browndown, 1922.

CHEVLESMORE,
won by the Rifle Depot at N.R.A. Meeting, 1922.

Digitized by Google

On January 2nd, 1922	–	–	–	36	to 2nd	K.R.R.C.
„ March 16th, 1922	–	–	–	34	„	„
„ March 19th, 1922	–	–	–	19	„	„
„ June 22nd, 1922	–	–	–	29	„	„
„ July 14th, 1922 –	–	–	–	27	„	„
„ August 7th, 1922	–	–	–	39	„	„
„ October 11th, 1922	–	–	–	1	„	„
Total	–	–		185	„	„

Recruiting.

Recruiting for the K.R.R.C. was suspended by W.O. Letter No. 586 A.F. 8a, dated 27/2/22.

Musketry.

Results obtained at the Annual Course of Musketry, 1922:—

Figure of Merit – – – – –	147.7

Classification.

Marksmen – – – – – –	21
1st Class Shots – – – – –	36
2nd „ „ – – – – –	15
3rd „ „ – – – – –	5

Order of Merit of Companies.

No. 1 and 4 Companies – – – –	148.9
No. 2 and 3 „ – – – –	146.5
Best Shooting Company – – –	No. 3

Best Shots of Companies.

No. 1—R.-S.-M. Jagger – – – –	220
No. 2—C.-Q.-M.-S. Jones – – –	208
No. 3—Lieut. H. Chevis – – – –	207
No. 4—Capt. King – – – – –	119

Representatives were sent to the Army and National Rifle Meetings at Bisley. The results more than justified the time and care taken in preparation. The Rifle Depot team retained the Methuen Cup for the second year against strong teams of the Navy, Marines, School of Musketry, and the Guards.

In the Cheylesmore Cup Competition excitement ran very high. The Depot teams accounted for their opponents very easily in the first two runs. We then ran against the S. of M., and were awarded the victory, but over-eagerness on the part of the umpire caused a protest to be lodged, and we had to run again. The result was definite, and we passed into the final run against the R.A.S.C. C.-S.-M. Bradbury developed cramp during these runs, and although only

Digitized by Google

able to hobble he managed to assist us to win the Cup outright.

In the Individual Competition our representatives more than held their own, and, but for a sudden outbreak of "magpies" among the markers on our targets, more trophies might have rested at the Depot this year.

We have suffered a big loss in our Musketry this year by the retirement of Major Baring, who captained our teams, and trained them prior to the meetings. His work has been instrumental in the high standard successes obtained by us this year.

We still have to face the fact that C.-S.-M. Bradbury, R.B., is also leaving us in the New Year. That his loss will be felt goes beyond saying. His great experience and ability in all forms of shooting will be a serious loss to the Rifle Depot. His gentle advice to recruits during their first shoots will no longer be heard on Chilcombe, and the rabbits there will, no doubt, live in peace for evermore, now that the shadow of civilian life has fallen upon him.

RESULTS ACHIEVED BY
OFFICERS, W.O.'S, N.C.O.'S AND RIFLEMEN OF RIFLE DEPOT
AT THE
ARMY RIFLE ASSOCIATION & NATIONAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION MEETINGS,
1922.

A.R.A.

METHUEN CUP.

Won by Greenjackets. Challenge Cup, 9 Medals, and £12.
Team:—
Major T. E. Baring, O.B.E., Rifle Brigade (capt.).
Lieut.-Colonel W. A. C. Knox-Gore, D.S.O., K.R.R.C.
Lieut. H. Chevis, M.M., K.R.R.C.
R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, D.C.M., Rifle Brigade.
R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, K.R.R.C.
C.-S.-M. C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade.
C.-Q.-M.-S. G. West, Rifle Brigade.
Sergt. Pretty, K.R.R.C.
Rifleman C. Ashforth, Rifle Brigade.

REVOLVER 30.

Order of Merit		*Prize*
4th	Major T. E. Baring, O.B.E., Rifle Brigade – – –	£2
5th	R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, Rifle Brigade – – – –	£2
7th	R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, K.R.R.C. – – – – –	£2

ROUPELL CUP.

7th	C.-Q.-M.-S. G. West, Rifle Brigade – – –	£2
24th	C.-S.-M. C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade – –	£1

Digitized by Google

THE GREENJACKETS TEAM, 1922.

Winners of the Methuen Cup for the second year.

Standing.—Sergt. W. Pretty, K.R.R.C., Rfn. C. Ashforth, R. Bde., C.-S.-M. G. Bradbury, R. Bde., C.-Q.-M.-S. G. West, R. Bde.
Sitting.—R.-S.-M. W. H. Apsey, D.C.M., R. Bde., Lieut. H. Chevis, M.M., K.R.R.C., Major T. E. Baring, O.B.E., R. Bde. (Capt. of team), Lieut.-Col. W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore, D.S.O., K.R.R.C., R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, K.R.R.C.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ARMY SIXTY CUP.

5th	Rifleman C. Ashforth, Rifle Brigade –	Bronze Medal.
7th	C.-S.-M. C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade –	,, ,,
8th	C.-Q.-M.-S. G. West, Rifle Brigade –	,, ,,
11th	R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, K.R.R.C. – –	,, ,,
13th	R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, Rifle Brigade –	,, ,,
37th	Sergt. Pretty, K.R.R.C. – – –	,, ,,
44th	Lieut. H. Chevis, M.M., K.R.R.C. –	,, ,,
51st	C.-Q.-M.-S. Jones, K.R.R.C. – –	,, ,,

ARMY CHAMPIONSHIP.—CLASS I.

6th	C.-Q.-M.-S. G. West, Rifle Brigade – – –	£2
12th	C.-S.-M. C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade – – –	£2
17th	Lieut. H. Chevis, M.M., K.R.R.C. – – –	£2

CLASS II.

1st Rifleman C. Ashforth, Rifle Brigade Silver Medal and £8

CLASS III.

3rd R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B. Bronze Medal and £4

N.R.A.

UNITED SERVICE CHALLENGE CUP.

ARMY EIGHT.

Major T. E. Baring, O.B.E., Rifle Brigade,
Captain of the Army Eight – Army Eight Badge.
C.-S.-M. C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade – Bar to Badge.
Reserve—R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, K.R.R.C.

WHITEHEAD CHALLENGE CUP (REVOLVER).

ARMY EIGHT. (Winners.)

Major T. E. Baring, O.B.E., R.B., Captain of the Army Eight } N.R.A. Silver Medal and Bar to the Army Badge.
C.-S.-M. C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade }
Reserve—R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, D.C.M., Rifle Brigade.

CANADA CHALLENGE SHIELD.

Won by the Rifle Depot – – – – The Shield

THE CHEYLESMORE CUP.

Won by the Rifle Depot – – – The Cup and £15

INDIVIDUALS. HIS MAJESTY THE KING'S PRIZE.

Order of Merit		*Prize*
29th	R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, D.C.M.	The King's Badge and £5
183rd	C.-S.-M. C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade –	£2
203rd	C.-Q.-M.-S. G. West, Rifle Brigade – –	£2
247th	C.-S.-M. H. Grinter, Rifle Brigade – –	£2
250th	Rifleman Ashforth, Rifle Brigade – –	£2

RANGE PRIZE. 200 YARDS.

42nd C.-Q.-M.-S. West, Rifle Brigade – – 10*s.*

Digitized by Google

HER MAJESTY QUEEN MARY'S PRIZE.

5th	R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, K.R.R.C. – – –	£3
8th	R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, D.C.M., Rifle Brigade –	£3
18th	C.-S.-M. H. Grinter, Rifle Brigade – –	£3
36th	C.-Q.-M.-S. G. West, Rifle Brigade – –	£1
60th	C.-Q.-M.-S. Read, Rifle Brigade – –	£1
90th	Rifleman Ashforth, Rifle Brigade – –	£1
98th	C.-S.-M. C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade – –	£1

ST. GEORGE CHALLENGE VASE.

41st	C.-S.-M. C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade – –	£2
92nd	C.-S.-M. H. Grinter, Rifle Brigade – –	£1. 10*s.*

SECRETARY OF STATE FOR WAR.

23rd	R.-S.-M. Jagger, K.R.R.C. – – –	£1
40th	C.-Q.-M.-S. G. West, Rifle Brigade – –	£1
60th	R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, D.C.M., Rifle Brigade –	13*s.* 4*d.*

SERVICE RIFLE AGGREGATE.

10th	R.-S.-M. Jagger, K.R.R.C.	N.R.A. Badge and £1
14th	R.-S.-M. Apsey, D.C.M., R.B.	,, ,, ,,
25th	C.-Q.-M.-S. G. West, R.B.	,, ,, ,,
39th	C.-S.-M. Bradbury, R.B.	,, ,, ,,

SWEEPSTAKES.—200 YARDS.

1st	R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, D.C.M., Rifle Brigade –	15*s.*

300 YARDS.

1st	C.-Q.-M.-S. G. West, Rifle Brigade – –	£1. 5*s.*
2nd	C.-S.-M. C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade – –	£1
3rd	Rifleman C. Ashforth, Rifle Brigade – –	£1

600 YARDS.

1st	C.-S.-M. C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade – –	£1. 5*s.*
4th	Rifleman C. Ashforth, Rifle Brigade – –	£1

HANTS COUNTY RIFLE ASSOCIATION.

HUMPHREY CHALLENGE CUP.

1st Won by the Rifle Depot. The Cup and 6 Bronze Medals.

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

20th	R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, K.R.R.C. – – –	10*s.*
24th	R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, D.C.M., Rifle Brigade –	10*s.*

BRONZE MEDAL.

5th	C.-S.-M. H. Grinter, Rifle Brigade – –	£1
16th	R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, D.C.M., Rifle Brigade –	10*s.*
21st	C.-Q.-M.-S. G. West, Rifle Brigade – –	10*s.*

LORD LIEUTENANT'S CHAMPIONSHIP.

11th	C.-S.-M. H. Grinter, Rifle Brigade – –	15*s.*
15th	R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, D.C.M., Rifle Brigade –	10*s.*
24th	C.-S.-M. C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade – –	10*s.*

WANTAGE.

20th	R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, K.R.R.C. – – –	£1
27th	R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, D.C.M., Rifle Brigade –	£1

Digitized by Google

WIMBLEDON CUP.

13th	Rifleman C. Ashforth, Rifle Brigade –	£2

ALEXANDRA.

18th	Lieut. H. Chevis, M.M., K.R.R.C. – –	£2
73rd	R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, D.C.M., Rifle Brigade –	£1

BROAD ARROW.

10th	R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, K.R.R.C. – – –	£1
19th	C.-Q.-M.-S. G. West, Rifle Brigade – –	£1

B. S. A.

4th	R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, D.C.M., Rifle Brigade –	£3

CLEMENTI SMITH MEMORIAL AGGREGATE.

16th	R.-S.-M. W. Apsey, D.C.M., Rifle Brigade –	£2
41st	Sergt. Myatt, Rifle Brigade – – –	£1
96th	C.-Q.-M.-S. Read, Rifle Brigade – –	£1

"DAILY GRAPHIC."

76th	C.-S.-M. C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade – –	£1

"TELEGRAPH."

46th	R.-S.-M. W. Jagger, K.R.R.C. – – –	£2

EXTRA PRIZES.

3rd	C.-Q.-M.-S. G. West, R.B.	Burberry Weather-proof

TOTAL WINNINGS AT ALL MEETINGS.

Challenge Cups – – – – –	3
Challenge Shields – – – – –	1
Cups – – – – – – –	1
Medals, Silver – – – – – –	11
Medals, Bronze – – – – – –	25
King's Badge – – – – – –	1
Bars – – – – – – –	2
Cash – – – – –	£120. 13*s.* 10*d.*

FOOTBALL. SEASON 1921—22

We entered a team in the Hants Divisional League, who, at the conclusion of the season, were sixth in the League. In the Army Cup Competition we survived the first two rounds, but were defeated by the R.A.S.C., Aldershot, in the next. In the Hants Junior Cup we were defeated in the second round, after a replay by Netley Sports.

An Inter-Company League was started and provided keen sport among the "lesser lights." No. 2 Company K.R.R.C. won the Competition, closely followed by No. 1 Company R.B. Friendlies were arranged among the Local

Digitized by Google

Clubs, and two games were played with Winchester College; in the latter game we won easily 6–0. This game was notable for the appearance of Captain Cooper, R.B., at back, whose vigour in covering our opponents with mud was reminiscent of a "Trench Mortar Strafe."

This season we have entered the Southampton Senior League and are doing well. We have high hopes of winning the Hants Junior Cup, having reached the Semi-Final. In the Winchester Thursday League our 2nd XI are as yet unbeaten and should easily maintain their position. In the Army Cup we were defeated by the 4th Battalion Tank Corps at Wareham. A friendly game was arranged against the Southampton Police Force, and, although badly over-matched in avoirdupois, we defeated them 6–1. L.-Sergt. Fry, who joined us at the beginning of the season, has proved our most successful goal scorer.

HOCKEY

Our Hockey Side has suffered somewhat by the number of players who have had to stand down on account of being footballers. The various local XI's here have provided us with some good games. A very fast game against the R.A.F. ended in a draw. Again we defeated our old opponents from Basingstoke, but a weakened side failed against the Training College.

We hope to continue our successes in the New Year and to arrange further fixtures.

SPORT

For the third season the Rifle Depot shoot has been a great success, and it was with the greatest disappointment that we heard, quite accidentally, that our landlord, Mr. S. Bostock, of Lainston, has let the shoot to another tenant for next season, without giving us the option of renewing our lease or even informing us that he did not propose to allow us to continue our tenancy. This is the more disappointing, as, owing to the careful management of the shoot by our two Hon. Secretaries, Major A. L. Bonham-Carter in 1920–21, and Colonel L. F. Philips in the two

Digitized by Google

subsequent seasons, the bags have shewn a remarkable increase on those formerly obtained, whilst the stock left at the end of the season is more than treble what it was when we took it over. It seems hard that the determined efforts of our two Secretaries to curve the energies of the more blood-thirsty members of our syndicate should have met with so little appreciation on the part of our landlord. However, to return to the season which is just over.

Our syndicate consisted of ten guns, rather a big team to handle, especially as, from the number of guns who turned up on every shooting day, the time-honoured habit of "going on leave" seems to have fallen into abeyance at the Rifle Depot, at any rate during the shooting season.

Creswell, our keeper, ably assisted by C.-S.-M. Bradbury, R.B., controlled an extremely keen set of beaters, and if the personnel of the Rifle Depot are not experts at "wood fighting" and keeping touch in thick cover by this time it certainly cannot be from want of practice. We had altogether fourteen regular days shooting, besides one or two runs through the spinnies and in Crabwood after rabbits, with three or four guns, at the end of the season. Nine of these days were devoted to partridge driving, the best bag being 57½ brace of partridges, 3 hares, and 5 rabbits, and on none of them did the bag fall below 20 brace.

The thanks of all of us are due to our Hon. Secretary, Colonel L. F. Philips, for organizing and running the shoot for us, and we hope that the memory of the many happy days we have spent together will compensate him for the time and trouble he has spent in insuring for us the sport we have all enjoyed. We are now making every effort to secure another shoot for next season, and trust that we may find one as satisfactory as the last. It will, however, be very hard to find one so conveniently situated as Lainston. The following is the bag for the season:—

Pheasants	286
Partridges	611
Woodcock	3
Hares	72
Rabbits	195
Various	20
Total	1187

Digitized by Google

PRINCESS MARY'S WEDDING

THE REGIMENTAL GIFT

On the occasion of the marriage of H.R.H. Princess Mary it was decided that an opportunity should be given to those members Past and Present of the Regiment who desired to subscribe towards a Wedding Gift to Princess Mary from The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

Accordingly a list was opened, and the result of a generous response took the form of a trinket box and the badge of the Regiment fashioned in diamonds.

The Gift was duly presented to Her Royal Highness in the Throne Room at Buckingham Palace on February 21st, 1922.

Princess Mary was accompanied by Viscount Lascelles, and receiving the Gift of the Regiment at the hands of Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, who was accompanied by Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, Brig.-General R. Oxley, Lieut.-Colonel R. G. Jelf representing the 1st Battalion, Captain Percival Maxwell representing the 2nd Battalion, and Lieut.-Colonel W. Wyndham, made the gracious reply set forth on the opposite page.

Digitized by Google

BUCKINGHAM PALACE.

Field-Marshal
Lord Grenfell,

I am deeply touched by the thought of the affectionate impulse which has prompted you to present to me on behalf of the Officers past and present, and serving Riflemen of the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Battalions of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, this charming silver-gilt engraved Trinket Box.

I thank you all most warmly for a wedding gift which will ever remind me of the great kindness and generosity of the Officers and Riflemen of that gallant Regiment, of which The King has been its Colonel-in-Chief since 1904.

I cannot forget also that my uncle, the late Duke of Clarence, and my brother Prince Henry, have been closely associated with your Regiment, and that one of my uncles, and three of my cousins, have served in it, two of whom have laid down their lives for their country while on active service in the field.

Mary

20th February 1922.

Digitized by Google

BUCKINGHAM PALACE.

To

THE MEMBERS OF THE LADIES' GUILD -
KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

Your Royal Highness,

It is especially gratifying to me to receive from the Members of the Ladies' Guild of The King's Royal Rifle Corps this beautiful miniature of my dear Father, The King, and I shall be glad if you will let all the donors know how much I appreciate their kind thought of me in giving me such a delightful wedding present.

I shall treasure the miniature throughout my life, and it will always remind me of the affection and good wishes which have been shown me by Your Royal Highness and the Members of the Guild.

Mary.

February 1922.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MINIATURE PORTRAIT OF H.M. THE KING
IN THE UNIFORM OF THE REGIMENT.

Painted by Messrs. Jarrold & Co.

Digitized by Google

GIFT OF THE LADIES' GUILD

It was also decided by the Council of the Ladies' Guild of the Regiment that it was an opportune moment to record their grateful recognition of the constant encouragement which the Queen, as Patron, has given to the Guild to which Her Majesty has never failed to send a contribution.

It was therefore proposed that the members of the Guild should present Princess Mary with a miniature of His Majesty The King in Rifle uniform as Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment.

The proposal was approved and resulted in 162 members subscribing. Considerable donations were also received from the serving Riflemen of the Regiment.

The Gift was presented at the same time as the Gift of the Regiment, and the deputation of the Ladies' Guild consisted of:—H.R.H. Princess Christian, *President*, Lady Hutton, The Hon. Nina Grenfell, Mrs. Alexander Fortescue, *Hon. Secretary*, Mrs. Gerald Martin, *Hon. Treasurer*, Mrs. Jelf, Mrs. Green, Mrs. Charles Seymour and Mrs. Price Davies.

Princess Mary, on receiving the miniature of the King from Princess Christian on behalf of the Ladies' Guild, expressed her thanks in the words on the opposite page.

Digitized by Google

THE CELER ET AUDAX CLUB

Committee for 1923.

Chairman :

FIELD-MARSHAL THE RIGHT HON. LORD GRENFELL, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., Colonel Commandant.

Members :

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., Colonel Commandant (*Honorary Treasurer*).

MAJOR-GENERAL R. S. R. FETHERSTONHAUGH, C.B., Colonel Commandant.

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR W. PITCAIRN CAMPBELL, K.C.B., Colonel Commandant.

MAJOR-GENERAL SIR STEUART HARE, K.C.M.G., C.B.

MAJOR-GENERAL SIR EDWARD NORTHEY, G.C.M.G., C.B.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL R. S. OXLEY, C.B., C.M.G.

COLONEL L. A. E. PRICE-DAVIES, V.C., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.

LIEUT.-COLONEL LEWIS BUTLER

CAPTAIN SIR THOMAS TROUBRIDGE, BART.

OFFICER COMMANDING 1ST AND 2ND BATTALIONS, OR HIS REPRESENTATIVE.

OFFICER REPRESENTING RIFLE DEPOT.

Hon. Secretary :

LIEUT.-COLONEL W. F. G. WYNDHAM, M.V.O.

Treasurer :

MR. A. WALKER, 16, CHARING CROSS.

Annual Report of the General Committee for 1922.

1.—ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING.

The proceedings of the Annual General Meeting, held on March 16th, 1922, are submitted.

2.—ANNUAL REPORT AND ACCOUNTS.

The Annual Report of the Committee is submitted.

The Accounts for the year ending December 31st, 1922, are submitted by the Hon. Treasurer for approval.

Digitized by Google

3.—Annual Reports and Accounts of Sub-Committees.

The Annual Reports and Accounts of the following Sub-Committees are submitted:—

The Regimental Chronicle.
The Regimental History.
The Veterans' Association.
The War Memorial Committee.
The Ladies' Guild.

The Sub-Committees for 1922, having resigned, are re-elected for 1923, subject to such amendments as may be necessary.

4.—Annual Dinner.

The Dinner was held on July 13th, before the Eton and Harrow Match, at the Hotel Victoria. Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell was in the Chair and 151 members were present.

5.—Veterans' Dinner.

It is satisfactory to record that, thanks to the initiative of the Chairman, Lieut.-General Sir Wm. Pitcairn Campbell, a Dinner was arranged, which took place on July 15th, 1922. It is hoped that this admirable institution may in future be maintained.

6.—Election of Six Representative Past Officers.

The following Officers have been elected to serve on the Committee for 1923:—

Major-General Sir Steuart Hare, K.C.M.G., C.B.
Major-General Sir Edward Northey, G.C.M.G., C.B.
Brig.-General R. S. Oxley, C.B., C.M.G.
Colonel L. A. E. Price-Davies, V.C., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.
Lieut.-Colonel Lewis Butler.
Captain Sir Thomas Troubridge, Bart.

7.—Riflemen's Aid Society.

The Report of the Riflemen's Aid Society has been forwarded to the Committee. This Report shows that the total number of cases dealt with in 1922 was 3399, as follows:—

Applications for Employment	733
Applications for Financial Assistance and Loans ...	1915
Applications for Advice *re* Pensions, Treatment, Training, Emigration, etc.	751

Brig.-General W. S. Kays, C.M.G., and Lieut.-Colonel W. Judge, M.B.E., have been elected to represent the "Celer et Audax" Club, and Major-General Sir Steuart Hare, K.C.M.G., C.B., has been elected to succeed Lieut.-Colonel Sir John Hope, Bart., M.P., who has resigned, representing The King's Royal Rifle Corps on the Committee of the Riflemen's Aid Society for 1923.

8.—Legal Status of Club.

It is satisfactory to record that all legal and necessary action for making the Club a corporate body is now complete. The "Celer et Audax" Club General Committee, Ltd., is now in a position to receive bequests and to administer trusts. It is therefore in the same position as the Riflemen's Aid Society in this particular.

Digitized by Google

9.—Present to H.R.H. Princess Mary.

A small Committee having been formed, the Club undertook to collect the subscriptions, which were limited to £1. It is satisfactory to record that the sum of £174. 18*s.* 5*d.* was collected, including sums contributed by the Riflemen of the serving Battalions. An unexpended balance of £31. 3*s.* 11*d.* was transferred with H.R.H. Princess Mary's approval to the Riflemen's Aid Society. The present consisted of a silver gilt casket with the badge of the Regiment in brilliants on the lid. It was presented by a deputation introduced by Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, which included representatives of the serving Battalions.

10.—Exchange of Courtesies.

It is interesting to record that a Regimental Colour of the 60th Royal Americans was presented to the Church on Governor's Island, New York, as a token of the early connection between the Regiment as the 60th Royal Americans and the United States. This Colour was placed at the disposal of the Regiment by Lieut.-Colonel Butler.

This incident was followed by the presentation of a large wreath on behalf of the American Government through the American Embassy in London, which was placed at the base of the War Memorial in Winchester at the Unveiling Ceremony. The foregoing signal act of courtesy has been followed by the gift of a Coehorne mortar found at the Old Depot of the Regiment on Governor's Island, which was presented with due ceremony at the Rifle Depot, Winchester, on September 12th.

11.—The Committee record with deepest regret the deaths of the following members during the year:—

Major R. Johnstone (February 1922).
Major Lord Leopold Mountbatten, G.C.V.O. (April 1922).
Colonel Sir Arthur Davidson, G.C.V.O., K.C.B., Equerry to H.M. Queen Alexandra (November 1922).

12.—Disbandment of 3rd and 4th Battalions.

The Club record with deepest regret the disbandment of the 3rd Battalion on January 6th, 1923, and of the 4th Battalion on February 8th, 1923, for the fourth time in the history of the Regiment.

The 3rd Battalion raised in 1855 has had a specially interesting and distinguished career. Serving in Madras, Burmah and Aden, it played later a distinguished part in four campaigns in five years, namely, in 1879 (Zulu War), 1881 (First Boer War), 1882 (Egypt), 1884 (Suakin), and again in the South African Campaign (1899–02), where at Spion Kop and Vaal Krantz it earned great glory. Its very distinguished services in the Great War, together with the 4th Battalion in the 80th Infantry Brigade, known as "The Stonewall Brigade" from the Second Battle of Ypres onwards, are recognised as more than equal to the best traditions of the Regiment.

The 4th Battalion was raised in 1857 at Winchester. The Battalion was renowned for its admirable Regimental system and its tactical excellence, which it owed to Lieut.-General R. B. Hawley, who commanded the Battalion for fourteen years, 1860–1873. Far in advance of the time, "Hawley's System" has been generally adopted and has had a remarkable influence upon the British Army at large. The Battalion served in the Manipur Expedition, 1891, and the South African War, 1902. Its very distinguished services in the Great War, together with the 3rd Battalion

Digitized by Google

in the 80th Infantry Brigade, known as "The Stonewall Brigade" from the Second Battle of Ypres onwards, are likewise recognised as more than equal to the best traditions of the Regiment.

It is devoutly hoped that, as in past years, when similarly disbanded, namely, in 1763-64, in 1783 and in 1815, the 3rd and 4th Battalions may be re-established at a not too distant date.

13.—The Ladies' Guild of The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

The following resolution was proposed by the Chairman, Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, seconded by Major-General R. S. R. Fetherstonhaugh, and carried with enthusiasm.

The Chairman and Committee have received with the deepest regret the announcement that Mrs. F. A. Fortescue has placed her resignation in the hands of the President, Her Royal Highness Princess Christian.

Mrs. Fortescue has rendered an immense service to the Regiment as a whole by her organisation of the Ladies' Guild, under the Presidency of Her Royal Highness Princess Christian and the Vice-Presidency of Her Royal Highness Princess Beatrice. It is now nearly nineteen years since Mrs. Fortescue undertook its organisation, and it is not too much to say that by so doing she has rendered conspicuous service to the Regiment as a whole, and more especially during the four critical years of the late Great War, 1914–1918.

The Ladies' Guild has been instrumental in developing the happy feeling which has always existed in the Regiment between all ranks through the Wives of the Officers and Riflemen. The advantages thus gained have been repeatedly commented upon.

During the late War the existence of the Ladies' Guild enabled immediate steps to be taken for providing clothing and necessaries for the Wives and Families of the Riflemen called to the War, and in numerous different ways giving much needed sympathy and help.

The organisation of Hospital Visitors originated, as is well known, with Mrs. Fortescue, and the greatest credit therefore must be due to her for the success which this admirable organisation achieved. There were few Hospitals throughout the United Kingdom where a Hospital Visitor from either The King's Royal Rifle Corps or The Rifle Brigade was not available to give personal attention to the Riflemen patients. Since the termination of the War in 1918 the Hospital Visitors' system has been converted into a system of "Riflemen's Friends," of whom there are approximately 390. The kind efforts of the Ladies who have voluntarily undertaken to assist and visit the Families of Riflemen at the instance of the Riflemen's Aid Society have been of the utmost value.

The members of the "Celer et Audax" Club desire to place on record their deep appreciation of the value of Mrs. Fortescue's service to the Regiment in the above particulars, and desire to convey to her their warmest thanks and their most cordial recognition.

GRENFELL, Field-Marshal,
Chairman.

71, Eccleston Square, S.W. 1.,
March 22nd, 1923.

Digitized by Google

COMMITTEES

THE SUB-COMMITTEE OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE,

ANNUAL REPORT FOR 1922.

Committee:

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.B., K.C.M.G. (Chairman).
BRIGADIER-GENERAL H. R. MENDS, C.B.
LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR GUY CAMPBELL, BART.
LIEUT.-COLONEL LEWIS BUTLER.
LIEUT.-COLONEL W. J. LONG, C.M.G.
LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR HEREWARD WAKE, BART., C.M.G., D.S.O.
THE ADJUTANTS OF THE TWO BATTALIONS AND THE DEPOT.
COLONEL R. BYRON, D.S.O., *Editor and Hon. Treasurer.*

The Sub-Committee have pleasure in submitting their Annual Report for the information of the "Celer et Audax" Club.

1. The Sub-Committee presents the Accounts, which have been audited up to December 31st, 1922, together with a statement of the financial position to date.

2. Owing to a considerable demand for the War Volumes, the result of a notice sent out to all next-of-kin of those Riflemen who fell in the War, and the energy and enthusiasm displayed by the Officers commanding the 3rd and 4th Battalions in connection with the *Chronicle*, the Committee are in a position to refund the "Celer et Audax" Club the amount of £150.

It is hoped that similar exertions continued during the next few years will result in the loan being repaid.

3. The 1st and 2nd Battalions have generously contributed towards the Funds of the *Chronicle*, and seeing that the 3rd and 4th Battalions have been disbanded, it is hoped that they will assist the Editor in maintaining the contents of the *Chronicle* unimpaired and increase its circulation.

EDW. T. H. HUTTON, LIEUT.-GENERAL,
Chairman, Regimental Chronicle Committee.

71, Eccleston Square, S.W.
31st January, 1923.

Digitized by Google

THE SUB-COMMITTEE OF THE REGIMENTAL HISTORY, "THE ANNALS OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS"

Chairman:
LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., *p.s.c.*

Members:
MAJOR-GENERAL ASTLEY TERRY.
BRIGADIER-GENERAL H. R. MENDS, C.B.
MAJOR-GENERAL THE HON. SIR C. J. SACKVILLE-WEST, K.B.E., C.B., C.M.G., *p.s.c.*
COLONEL R. BYRON, D.S.O.
LIEUT.-COLONEL L. W. G. BUTLER, *p.s.c., Editor and Hon. Treasurer.*

ACCOUNTS OF THE K.R.R.C. HISTORY FUND FOR 1922.

Cr.	£	s	d	Dr.	£	s	d
By Balance from 1921 ...	167	4	11	To Secretarial Work ...	6	5	3
Current % £67 4 11				,, Map Drawing for Vol. II	9	15	0
Deposit % 100 0 0							
,, Royalty on sales of The Annals, Vol. I, and Appendix	4	0	4				
,, Interest on Deposit % ...	1	13	10	,, Balance in hand ...	156	18	10
	£172	19	1		£172	19	1

During the month of January, 1923, a sum of £2. 4*s.* 0*d.* has been received from the publishers on account of royalties due in 1922 but not paid. The funds in hand are thus raised to £159. 2*s.* 10*d.*

Copies still unsold of The Annals, Vol. I, 152; and of The Appendix, 206. Were these disposed of at full price, the Fund would receive additional royalties of £187.

I would take this opportunity to mention that it is hoped to publish Vol. II of The Annals of The K.R.R.C. during the early spring. The price will probably be £1. 10*s.* 0*d.* The subject of the volume is principally the narrative of the Regiment in Wellington's campaigns.

The volume will be published by the well-known firm of John Murray, 50a, Albemarle Street, W., and the History Fund would be greatly benefited if intending purchasers would order the book direct from John Murray, and not through the medium of a bookseller.

LEWIS BUTLER,
Editor and Hon. Treasurer.

January 18th, 1923.

THE SUB-COMMITTEE OF THE VETERANS' ASSOCIATION.

President:
LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR W. PITCAIRN CAMPBELL, K.C.B

Headquarters (London) Committee:
GENERAL SIR T. L. N. MORLAND, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O.
MAJOR-GENERAL SIR J. H. DAVIDSON, K.C.M.G., C.B., D.S.O., M.P.
COLONEL L. A. E. PRICE-DAVIES, V.C., C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.
COLONEL H. C. R. GREEN, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.
LIEUT.-COLONEL V. H. S. SCRATCHLEY, O.B.E., D.S.O.
LIEUT.-COLONEL H. W. M. WATSON, C.M.G., D.S.O.

Hon. Secretary and Treasurer
CAPTAIN C. SMITH.

Digitized by Google

REPORT.

During the year 1922, the following subscribed to the Veterans' Association :—

42 Officers—Hon. Members. 89 Members.

Sixteen Officers and 117 Other Ranks attended the Veterans' Dinner. These numbers include twelve Chelsea Pensioners.

The Accounts show a balance credit of £54. 6*s*. 0*d*.

It is proposed to send a leaflet to all old Riflemen, through O.C. Rifle Records, with their pension papers.

W. PITCAIRN CAMPBELL, LIEUT.-GENERAL, *Chairman*.
C. SMITH, CAPTAIN, *Hon. Secretary*,
13*th January*, 1923. Veterans' Association, K.R.R. Corps.

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS WAR MEMORIAL FUND.

REPORT OF THE SUB-COMMITTEE FOR 1922.

Chairman :
LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.

Members :
MRS. PRICE-DAVIES.
COLONEL L. F. PHILIPS, C.M.G., D.S.O.
LIEUT.-COLONEL H. W. M. WATSON, C.M.G., D.S.O.
LIEUT.-COLONEL J. SEYMOUR-MELLOR, O.B.E., M.C.
MAJOR SIR JOHN LEES, BART., D.S.O., M.C.
MAJOR H. A. W. BRISCOE.
MAJOR G. HENNESSY, M.P.
CAPTAIN SIR T. TROUBRIDGE, BART., M.B.E.
CAPTAIN L. M. MYERS.
OFFICER COMMANDING 1ST BATTALION, OR REPRESENTATIVE.
OFFICER COMMANDING 2ND BATTALION, OR REPRESENTATIVE.

Hon. Secretary :
LIEUT.-COLONEL W. F. G. WYNDHAM, M.V.O.

Asst. Hon. Secretary :
MR. ALFRED LUCKING, LATE K.R.R.C.

1.—CHAIRMAN.

Upon the 20th August the resignation of Major-General C. R. McGrigor, C.B., C.M.G., as Chairman was received with profound regret, and accepted by the Committee of the "Celer et Audax" Club.

Major-General McGrigor succeeded Major-General Sir John Davidson in April, 1920, and the Sub-Committee are deeply indebted to him for the admirable manner in which he has put into effect the proposals of the Committee in 1919–20. The Committee desire to record their grateful appreciation for his successful labours on their behalf.

Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton was appointed in the place of Major-General McGrigor.

2.—UNVEILING CEREMONY OF WAR MEMORIAL AT WINCHESTER.

A Special Committee was nominated by the "Celer et Audax" Club to carry out the details of a suitable ceremony for the Unveiling of the Memorial, namely :—

Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton (*Chairman*).
Colonel L. F. Philips, C.M.G., C.B.E., D.S.O. (*Vice-Chairman*).
Colonel R. Byron, D.S.O.
Lieut.-Colonel W. Judge, M.B.E.
Major Sir John Lees, Bart., D.S.O., M.C.

Digitized by Google

Major Alister Leith, O.B.E.
Major Ferrand, D.S.O., M.C.
Captain and Adjutant W. Palmer, M.C.
Regtl.-Sergt.-Major W. Jagger.
Quartermaster-Sergt. J. Bittcliffe.
Company-Sergt.-Major H. Smith.

The Unveiling Ceremony for the Memorial Figure of a Rifleman, and the Roll of Honour with its pedestal, took place on the 24th of May, Empire Day, and was performed by His Royal Highness Prince Henry and by Her Royal Highness Princess Beatrice respectively.

It was very much regretted that Her Royal Highness Princess Christian was unavoidably prevented from taking part in the Ceremony.

The Order of Service and the Ceremony generally were dignified and solemn in the highest degree.

The weather was all that could be desired, and the arrangements carried through to the general satisfaction of all present.

The Regiment is much indebted to the Very Reverend Dean of Winchester and the Cathedral Staff for their co-operation and assistance.

There was a very large attendance of the widows and relatives, as well as old Riflemen of all ranks, and the general public.

3.—MEMORIALS.

BATTLEFIELD MEMORIALS.

The Memorial Cross has been erected at Pozières upon the site selected.

The Memorial Cross at Hooge, near Ypres, will be erected shortly. A very suitable site is being purchased from the owner with the co-operation of the Belgian Government.

ROYAL MILITARY COLLEGE WAR MEMORIAL.

An alteration in the original design of the Memorial Chapel was necessitated, and it was not found possible to provide window space for the Memorial as originally proposed. An Entablature is being erected inside the Chapel upon which the names of Officers of the Regiment, who were Students at the Royal Military College and killed in the Great War, will be inscribed.

4.—TRUST DEED.

A short Trust Deed will be framed by the Committee covering the transfer of the balance of the Fund to the Riflemen's Aid Society.

5.—AUDIT OF ACCOUNTS.

The Accounts of the Fund have been audited by Messrs. Cash, Stone & Co., Chartered Accountants, through the kind offices of Lieut.-Colonel W. C. Smith, D.S.O., M.C., late K.R.R.C., a member of the firm, in a most thorough manner. Their report has been satisfactory in the extreme, testifying to the excellence of the administrative work of those concerned in the preparation of an unusually difficult transaction. The Committee desire to place on record their appreciation of the generous kindness of Messrs. Cash, Stone & Co. in this matter.

6.—GENERAL REMARKS.

It is hoped that the final Account, including the expenses of the circulation of the Memorial Card and Descriptive Pamphlet of the Memorial, may be finally dealt with at an early date, when the Accounts of the Unveiling Committee can be completed, which will enable the final audit and adjustment of the Accounts to be carried out.

The Final Report and Balance Sheet of the War Memorial Committee will then be prepared and circulated to all concerned.

(Signed), EDWARD T. H. HUTTON,
LIEUT.-GENERAL, COLONEL COMMANDANT,
Chairman, War Memorial Sub-Committee.

71, Eccleston Square, S.W. 1.
January 10th, 1923.

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS WAR MEMORIAL FUND.

Receipts and Expenditure for 12 *Months ending* 31*st December*, 1922.

1922.	Receipts.	£	s	d
Jan. 1.	To Cash Balance in Bank	1017	14	9
During 1922.	To Donations and Annual Subscriptions	253	6	6
,, ,,	,, Interest and Dividends on Securities	242	12	5
June 12.	To Sale of £500, 5% War Loan Stock	495	9	0
July 27	,, ,, £200 ,, ,, ...	198	16	6
Aug. 24	,, ,, £300 ,, ,, ...	299	9	0
Nov. 6	,, ,, £350 ,, ,, ...	344	10	11
Securities held by Bank :—				
	£3650, 5% War Loan Stock £245, 4% Funding Loan Frs. 10,446 held by Paris Branch			
In hands of Executive Committee, Riflemen's Aid Society :—				
	£124. 3*s*. 0*d*. Cash Donation from 13th Btn. £92. 2*s*. 2*d*. ,, ,, ,, 18th ,, £500. 0*s*. 0*d*. ,, ,, ,, 5th ,, £1000, 4% Victory Bonds ,, 5th ,, £46. 14*s*. 0*d*. Cash from 20th ,, £5000 from Mrs. Foster-Cunliffe.			
		£2851	19	1

1922.	Expenditure.	£	s	d
March 4.	By Transfer to Petty Cash Account	50	0	0
April 27	,, Payment to Miss Bayes on Account ...	500	0	0
June 1	,, ,, ,, John Tweed for Statue in full	833	6	8
,, 8	,, ,, ,, Miss Bayes, Final Settlement for Roll of Honour Book ...	105	0	0
Nov. 2	,, ,, ,, Rev. H. W. Blackburne for Sandhurst Memorial ...	350	0	0
	,, ,, ,, the Unveiling Committee at Winchester, on Account ...	850	0	0
	,, Cheque Book		5	0
Dec. 30	,, Interest for Overdraft		11	5
	Balance in Bank	162	16	0
		£2851	19	1

(Signed) W. WYNDHAM, Lieut.-Colonel,
Hon. Secretary, K.R.R.C. War Memorial Fund.

(Signed) EDW. H. HUTTON, Lieut.-General,
Chairman, War Memorial Committee.

71, Eccleston Square, London,
January 10th, 1923.

Digitized by Google

THE LADIES' GUILD OF THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

Founded 1906.

Patron:
HER MAJESTY QUEEN MARY.

CENTRAL COUNCIL FOR 1922.

President:
H.R.H. THE PRINCESS CHRISTIAN.

Vice-President:
H.R.H. THE PRINCESS BEATRICE.

MEMBERS OF COUNCIL.

LADY DAVIS.
MRS. FARMER.
LADY HUTTON.
THE HON. MRS. GOUGH.
THE HON. MRS. LEITH.
MRS. OXLEY.
MRS. L. PRICE-DAVIES.
THE HON. LADY STUART-WORTLEY.

Hon. Treasurer:
MRS. GERALD MARTIN.

Hon. Secretary:
MRS. F. A. FORTESCUE.

The Commanding Officer's wife of each Regular Battalion or a lady nominated by him to represent the Battalion.

The Hon. Secretary begs to report that the Annual General Meeting of the Guild was held on Thursday, July 13th, 1922.

H.R.H. PRINCESS CHRISTIAN presided at the Meeting, which was largely attended.

H.R.H. THE PRINCESS BEATRICE was unavoidably prevented from being present.

H.R.H. PRINCESS CHRISTIAN proposed a vote of deep sympathy and condolence with Mrs. PRICE-DAVIES on the terrible loss she had sustained by the murder of her brother, Field-Marshal SIR HENRY WILSON.

From June 1st, 1921, to June 22nd, 1922, 889 garments were received and 876 distributed.

Miss CHENEVIX-TRENCH was obliged in October last, owing to her official work for the Red Cross, to resign the position in charge of the Clothing Branch she had so long ably filled, and the Hon. Mrs. GOUGH and Mrs. GEOFFREY MOORE in succession kindly undertook the work until March. Lady HUTTON has now been good enough to take charge of this branch of our work.

The work of the Riflemen's Friends, we are assured, continues to be of invaluable assistance to the Riflemen's Aid Society.

Digitized by Google

The occasion of the marriage of H.R.H. PRINCESS MARY gave a welcome opportunity to the Guild of recording their grateful recognition of the constant interest and encouragement which H.M. THE QUEEN has given as Patron to the Guild ever since its inauguration in 1906. The proposal to present Her Royal Highness with a miniature of H.M. THE KING in Rifle uniform as Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, met with a very warm and cordial response.

A Deputation of the Council of the Guild accompanied Her Royal Highness PRINCESS CHRISTIAN on March 19th, to Buckingham Palace, where H.R.H. as President of the Guild presented the Miniature to H.R.H. PRINCESS MARY, who in accepting it replied:

> "I shall treasure the Miniature throughout my life and it will always remind me of the affection and good wishes which have been shown to me by Your Royal Highness and the Members of the Guild."

On the historic occasion of the unveiling of the Regimental Memorial at Winchester on May 24th, a very beautiful wreath of Laurel and Rosemary was laid on the Base of the Memorial Statue by H.H. PRINCESS MARIE LOUISE on behalf of H.R.H. PRINCESS CHRISTIAN, bearing the following inscription:

> "In Glorious Memory of those who fell in the Regiment during the Great War, 1914-1919. From H.R.H. PRINCESS CHRISTIAN, President, H.R.H. PRINCESS BEATRICE, Vice-President, and the Members of the Ladies' Guild of The King's Royal Rifle Corps."

This Wreath was sent by the Ladies of the Council.

The Hon. Secretary much regrets to announce that owing to a proposed absence for some time from England, she has placed her resignation in the hands of the President, H.R.H. PRINCESS CHRISTIAN, who has been pleased to approve of the appointment of Mrs. PRICE-DAVIES as her successor.

MARY TERESA FORTESCUE,

March 13th, 1923. *Hon. Secretary.*

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES, 1922

In the New Year Honours List for 1922 Major-General O. Nugent appeared as the recipient of the K.C.B.

Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, on behalf of the Regiment, sent him a telegram of congratulations, and received the following reply:—

"Many thanks for your telegram. Best wishes to all Greenjackets. NUGENT."

We offer our congratulations to Lieut.-General Sir T. L. N. Morland on being appointed General Officer Commanding-in-Chief Aldershot Command.

This distinguished Rifleman, whose promotion to General appeared in a recent *Gazette*, joined the Regiment in 1884, and succeeded Sir William Robertson as Commander-in-Chief of the Rhine Forces in March 1920. During the War he was promoted Lieut.-General for distinguished conduct in the field, and awarded the K.C.B. and the K.C.M.G. for his services.

It is with great regret that we have to announce that Lieut.-General Sir T. L. N. Morland has been obliged to resign his appointment owing to ill-health. January 1923.

On March 1st, 1815, the following announcement appeared in the *Royal Gazette and Bermuda Advertiser*:—

"An order has been issued by His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief for the whole of the Battalions of the 60th Regiment being cloathed in green as Rifle Battalions."

It may be of interest to our readers to know who won the "60th Rifles" Cup in Cairo since it was presented by the 1st Battalion in 1908. It is an annual Regimental Challenge Cup for the Army of Occupation, and is in the keeping of the Ghezireh Sporting Club.

Digitized by Google

1908 ... The Inniskilling Dragoons.
1909 ... The King's Own Scottish Borderers.
1910 ... 7th Dragoon Guards.
1911 ... 4th Battalion The Rifle Brigade.
1912 ... 21st Lancers.
1913 ... 3rd Dragoon Guards.
1914 ... 4th Dragoon Guards.
1915 ... Queen's Own Worcestershire Hussars.
1920 ... Central India Horse.
1921 ... 11th Hussars.

A very clever display was given by the lads of the 1st Cadet Battalion of The King's Royal Rifle Corps on the occasion of the annual distribution of prizes at the Guildhall by H.R.H. Prince Henry.

The Lord Mayor, who presided over the ceremony and received the Prince, was accompanied by Lieut.-General Sir William Pitcairn-Campbell, Colonel Sir William Watts, Lieut.-Colonel E. J. Sucking (the Commanding Officer), and other officers.

The report of the Commanding Officer showed that the Battalion was making steady progress in all departments. Ample proof of this was afforded later, for after the prize distribution the Prince remained to witness demonstrations in bayonet exercises, Lewis-gun firing, boxing and other physical exercises, all of which were carried out with smartness and precision.

Prince Henry, replying to a vote of thanks, said all that he had seen that afternoon, and previously heard of the Battalion, reflected the greatest credit upon the instructors and officers. He was especially pleased to hear that they had now formed an Old Comrades Association, for that he was certain would be one of the best means of maintaining the *esprit de corps* and high traditions of the great Regiment to which they were affiliated.

On Easter Eve, at St. Botolph's Church, Cambridge, a white altar frontal, presented by Mrs. F. A. Fortescue and Mrs. Goodman in memory of those Riflemen of The King's Royal Rifle Corps and The Rifle Brigade who died in the First Eastern General Hospital, was dedicated by the Rector (the Rev. A. W. Goodman).

Digitized by Google

AN ECHO OF THE PAST

Some of us doubtless remember the excitement caused many years ago by the doings of a certain high-spirited individual known at the time as "Spring-heeled Jack." Lord Ernest Hamilton, in his book recently published, called *Forty Years On*, gives an account of these happenings, and attributes them to Lieut. Alfrey, of the 60th Rifles. Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, who was serving in the Battalion with Alfrey at the time when quartered at Colchester and Aldershot, vouches for the facts being much as stated, but no clue was ever forthcoming as to who was the perpetrator of these pranks, though circumstantial evidence up to a certain point led to suspicions that Alfrey might have been the individual.

THE RETIREMENT OF BRIG.-GEN. H. MENDS, C.B.

At the Quarterly Meeting of the West Riding Territorial Force Association, held at the Town Hall, Leeds, on June 26th, 1922, the President, Colonel the Earl of Harewood, announced to the members that it was their sad duty to bid farewell to Brig.-General Mends, who recently resigned the Secretaryship, which he had held since the formation of the Association in 1908. Continuing, the President said it was within the knowledge of the members of the Association that that was the last Meeting at which they could avail themselves of the services of Brig.-General Mends, C.B., and it was with much pleasure, mingled with feelings of profound regret, that he had to move a resolution of thanks to their Secretary for his services to the Association. When the Territorial Force was formed to take the place of the Volunteer Force, he well remembered Lord Derby inviting the Lord Lieutenants of Counties, as well as many others, to meet Lord Haldane, who was then Secretary of State for War, at a meeting at Knowsley to discuss the formation of the new Association. Lord Haldane at that time strongly advocated the appointment of General Mends as Secretary of the West Riding Association, and those who had been for a long time connected with the Association would bear him out when he said that they had had no cause to regret that appointment.

Digitized by Google

During the years of the War, when they temporarily lost the services of Lord Scarborough, who was employed as Director-General of the Territorial Force at the War Office, and he had to take upon himself the duties of Chairman, he hardly knew what he would have done without the services of so competent, painstaking, and energetic a Secretary as General Mends proved to be. General Mends sacrificed time, health, and convenience so that he could further the interests of the Association, and when he recognised that from failing health and increasing age he was unable any longer to be of the same use to the Association that he had been in the past, he considered it his duty to place his resignation in their hands and make room for a younger man. Whilst they might get a younger, and possibly as efficient, a Secretary as General Mends, he was convinced that they would never be better served than they had been by General Mends in the past. It was thought by the members that they should give General Mends some slight appreciation from the Association, and they had each given a small sum and the total would be handed over to him to dispose of in a manner which he considered best.

Lord Scarborough, in seconding, said General Mends' fourteen years of arduous and continuous service marked the close of a chapter in the history of the Association. What a chapter it was when they came to think. Nominated for the post by Lord Haldane upon the introduction of his scheme, he thought they would agree that the selection had been justified. The success that had attended the efforts of the Association had been in a large measure due to General Mends' charming personality, his wide knowledge of Army administration, and his unfailing tact and devotion to duty. He had set an example which others would do well to follow. The severance of that tie would fall heavily upon him as Chairman, for in an Association of that size the connection between the Chairman and the Secretary must be very close. Combination might be good or it might be bad. If it was good they got smooth working and harmony, but if it was bad they got trouble, but he could truthfully say that no happier combination could possibly be conceived than the combination of General Mends and himself. It had stood the test of the initial

Digitized by Google

period when the Force was in the making in 1908, it had stood the test of mobilisation which was the culminating event in the Association's life, and during the War all would agree that General Mends was a tower of strength and stood the strain and stress under which many a younger man might have broken down.

In an Association of such magnitude, and composed as it was of busy men, the responsibilities placed upon the Secretary were very great, and he had often thought that the title of Secretary was misleading. If they regarded it from the civil standpoint, he functioned more as a general manager, and from the military standpoint as an administrative staff officer. So far as General Mends was concerned he could honestly say that the confidence reposed in him had never been misplaced. In bidding him farewell in an official sense he could only say that he carried with him the best wishes of all Past and Present Members of the Association.

On relinquishing the Secretaryship of this Association, it must be some consolation to Brig.-General Mends to realise how greatly his work has been appreciated. General Mends played a very considerable part in the development of the Territorial Army and more especially in the administrative part of the organisation for the counties generally and of Yorkshire in particular. His advice was eagerly sought by the protagonists of the movement sixteen years ago.

The Territorial system was a reproduction of the Military system adopted by the Commonwealth of Australia in 1901–04 and by Canada in 1898–1900, and when put to the acid test in 1914 it was not found wanting.

COMPLIMENTARY DINNER TO MAJOR-GENERAL SIR EDWARD NORTHEY

On "Trafalgar Night" of this year when Sir Claude de Crespigny, whose grandfather fought in the action, generally gathers around him a few personal friends, the opportunity was taken to invite Major-General Sir Edward Northey, who had recently returned from East Africa, as

Digitized by Google

the guest of the evening. Several of the Senior Past Officers of the Regiment were present, and a most cordial welcome was given to Sir Edward, who, earlier in the day had been presented with the G.C.M.G. at the hands of His Majesty The King. Whatever may have been the real reason for Sir Edward's recall it is pleasant to learn that the general opinion of those best qualified to judge on the spot, is to the effect that he has been badly treated, and the gallant General can rest assured that his brother officers offer him their sincere sympathy.

The following letter with accompanying descriptive account will be of great interest to all readers of the Regimental *Chronicle*:—

Rossfad, Ballinamallard,
Co. Fermanagh, Northern Ireland.

Dear Editor,

I make no excuse in forwarding the enclosed photograph of Riflemen of The King's Royal Rifle Corps and Rifle Brigade now serving with the Ulster Special Constabulary in County Fermanagh, also a short account of the origin and work of that force. The Fermanagh Special Constabulary have lately been complimented by H.E. the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland and Sir James Craig on their smartness and efficiency; this is to a great extent due to the training and discipline instilled in them by ex-Warrant Officers and N.C.O.'s of both Regiments. I feel that it may be of interest to all Riflemen to know of the good work being carried on in Loyal Ulster by brother Riflemen.

Yours sincerely,
H. S. C. RICHARDSON
(*Lieut.-Colonel, late R.B.*).

Owing to the disturbed and uncertain state of affairs in Northern Ireland in 1920, the Ulster Special Constabulary was formed to augment and assist the Regular Constabulary in Ulster. The Special Constabulary now consist of two Classes, "A" and "B," "A" being whole-time men organized in platoons distributed throughout Ulster with their own officers; Class "B," which is the one with which we as

Digitized by Google

GROUP OF GREENJACKET INSTRUCTORS, ULSTER SPECIAL CONSTABULARY.

Top Row.—S. F. Frost, ex-C.-Q.-M.-S., R.B., A. G. Foreman, ex-O.-R.-Q.-M.-S., R.B., T. J. Buchanan, ex-C.-S.-M., K.R.R.C., H. Bilson, ex-Sergt., K.R.R.C., F. J. Birmingham, ex-Sergt. Bugler, K.R.R.C.

Second Row.—F. W. Saunders, ex-Sergt., K.R.R.C., T. U. Selway, M.C., D.C.M., ex-C.-S.-M., R.B., E. Thurgood, M.M., ex-C.-Q.-M.-S., R.B., W. R. Widdis, ex-Sergt., R.B., H. E. Bradley, ex-C.-S.-M., R.B., E. Shadbolt, ex-Sergt., R.B.

Sitting.—G. H. Floater, D.C.M., ex-C.-S.-M., K.R.R.C., R. Hanley, D.C.M., ex-R.-S.-M., R.B., Lt.-Col. H. S. C. Richardson, R.B., Capt. C. Chillman, R.B., A. E. Harvey, ex-Col.-Sergt., K.R.R.C.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Riflemen are concerned, consists of practically all Loyalists, within certain age limits, in the six Counties of Northern Ireland, administered by the Northern Government. These are part-time men except when mobilized for defence or other special duties. They live in their own homes, and their first duty is the patrolling of the country at night to prevent the movement of undesirables within our own borders, and to stop all unauthorized traffic entering Northern Ireland from the Free State. They are organized in Patrols, Centres, and Areas, with their own Head Constable and Sergeants. (Patrol 15 men, Centre about 120, Area about 1000.)

Class "B" wears green uniform (dyed khaki) and is fully armed and equipped.

At first they were enrolled only for patrol work on the roads and only wore police caps and armlets. For this duty only a small amount of drill and training was necessary. Later the force expanded, and efforts were and are still being made (November 1922) to make this force into an efficient one for all purposes of defence; always remembering that they are Constabulary, not soldiers, and are subject to the old R.I.C. Police Code and not Military Law.

The writer was in London early in 1922 when authority was obtained to enlist special Instructors for the "B" Force. He immediately got in touch with Colonel Judge, Secretary, Riflemen's Aid Society, at 71, Eccleston Square, and also went to Winchester and interviewed various ex-Warrant Officers and N.C.O.'s of both Regiments, The King's Royal Rifle Corps and The Rifle Brigade, with the result that in County Fermanagh alone we now have nineteen Riflemen assisting in the training and administration of the "B" Special Constabulary.

We send Greetings to all Riflemen at home and abroad.

THREE CHINESE CLOISONNÉ VASES

Communicated by Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, Colonel Commandant, 2nd Battalion.

The members of the Regiment will be interested to know the fate of the three above-mentioned Chinese Cloisonné

Digitized by Google

Vases belonging to the 2nd Battalion, which have now been lent for exhibition purposes to the Victoria and Albert Museum, and can be seen at any time in Room XV. The three vases in question are exhibited in a large glass case by themselves in a prominent position in the centre of one of the largest rooms. They are considered by the department to be the best exhibits of their kind in the Museum.

Their history may not be generally known, and it will interest some of our readers to hear that these three vases were captured in the Summer Palace at Pekin—September 18th, 1860—by a picket of the Battalion, which found them in an outhouse, covered up in the straw. They were held by the Commanding Officer of the Battalion until required by order of the Commander-in-Chief to be handed over to the Prize Board. The vases were then bought in at the Public Auction by two officers of the Battalion—believed to be Captain Francis Dundas Farquharson and Lieut. Cary Hampton Borrer—who presented them to the Officers' Mess.

They are the property therefore of the officers of the 2nd Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps, and were in the custody of Messrs. Carrington, 130, Regent Street, with other surplus plate at the disposal of the Officer Commanding.

In May 1922 it was suggested, and Colonel Green, commanding the Battalion, approved, that these three interesting and valuable Chinese Cloisonné Vases should be placed on loan in the hands of the Metal-Work Department of the Victoria and Albert Museum for exhibition purposes. The necessary steps were taken, and the vases were inspected by Mr. W. W. Watts, the Keeper of the Department, together with Mr. A. J. Koop, of the Japanese and Chinese Department at Messrs. Carrington's, in the presence of General Sir Edward Hutton and General Fortescue. Mr. Watts expressed his readiness to accept the vases on loan for exhibition purposes, undertaking to lend them temporarily if required or to return them when demanded by he Officer Commanding the 2nd Battalion at any time.

The following is the description and valuation for insurance purposes by Messrs. Spink, Duke Street, St. James's, April 22nd, 1922.

Digitized by Google

No. 1 VASE. 27 inches in height—17th Century—partly encircled by a gilt dragon, possibly later period	£250
No. 2 VASE, WITH COVER COMPLETE. 17 inches in height, on three elephant's heads—18th Century	£100
No. 3 VASE, WITH COVER. 17½ inches in height—cover and base are not contemporary—on three elephant's heads—17th Century. The Vase is more valuable than the Cover, which is more recent	£150
Total	£500

N.B.—It may be interesting to note that these same vases were valued at £1500 in 1886. The fluctuations of articles of this *genre* are well known to be most uncertain.

December 31st, 1922. E. T. H.

A FAMOUS INTERNATIONAL

A. L. Gracie, the famous Rugby International, who is captain of the Scottish Team for the season 1922–23, was formerly in the Regiment and served in the 2nd Battalion, being one of the three fortunate officers to escape from the disastrous affair at Nieuport on July 10th, 1917, the other two officers being Captain H. F. E. Smith and Captain N. W. Butler.

Gracie is acknowledged to be the finest three-quarter playing the game to-day.

Digitized by Google

OBITUARY

LIEUT.-COLONEL ARTHUR TUFNELL.

Born upon April 24th, 1834, of the well-known family of Tufnell, of Langleys, Essex, Arthur Tufnell—known to his contemporaries as "Tuffy"—was gazetted to the 60th Rifles, November 9th, 1855, as Ensign. He was promoted Captain, 1867, and shortly afterwards joined the 4th Battalion, where he came under the influence of General Hawley. Joining the 3rd Battalion, he went out in 1879 to the Zulu War with that Battalion, and after the Battle of Ginginhlovo on April 2nd succeeded to the command, upon the death of Major and Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Francis Northey, who was mortally wounded. Tufnell was promoted Major upon April 7th following, and was thus fortunate in obtaining at the end of the Campaign a Brevet Lieutenant-Colonelcy for his services.

Handsome and distinguished in appearance, Tufnell was generally popular among his brother officers, but possessed a peculiarly quick temper. Due possibly to the latter, he retired upon January 7th, 1880, thus terminating what might otherwise have been a successful career.

Tufnell married in 1883 Emilie, daughter of J. Y. Mellmott, Esq., of Sherborne, Dorset, and died at Bath on June 4th, 1922, aged 88.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
3 9015 06297 6835

Digitized by Google